
1 9 4 2

The Commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, continues the program ordered by SS Commander in Chief Himmler. In Birkenau, the officially designated prisoner of war camp (Kriegsgefangenenlager—KGL) is built as a separate camp. At the same time, the Commandant begins to set in motion the mass extermination of the Jews. The first transports of several hundred Jews are sent from Upper Silesia by the Kattowitz Stapo and received by the SS at the railroad platform of the camp siding. The people are killed with Zyklon B gas in the morgue, converted for this purpose, of the crematorium. It is later numbered I and is also called the Old Crematorium.

Participants in these killing operations are the new First Protective Custody Commander, SS Captain Hans Aumeier;* Roll Call Leader Gerhard Palitzsch; the Director of the Political Department, SS Second Lieutenant Maximilian Grabner; and the gas specialist, SS Sergeant Adolf Theuer. In the spring, the killing of the Jews is moved to Birkenau. During his first visit to Auschwitz Adolf Eichmann has selected two farmhouses, the so-called "white cottage" and the "red cottage" in Birkenau, where gas chambers, called bunkers, are built. In early spring, Bunker 1 in the "red cottage" begins operations; starting in June, the mass extermination is carried on in the "white cottage," in Bunker 2. The corpses of those killed with gas are taken to mass graves. Primitive and hardly effective, the gas chambers are considered temporary, and by the middle of the year the construction of an extermination center in Birkenau is begun. It is planned to consist of two, later four, large crematoriums with gas chambers and related facilities.

In the spring a women's section is formed in Auschwitz, now officially designated a "main camp." Originally subordinate to the Commandant of Ravensbrück Concentration Camp, in midyear it is transferred to the Commandant of Auschwitz and is moved to Birkenau.

*The previous First Camp Commander, Karl Fritsch, has been transferred to Flossenbürg C.C.

The pressure from industrial circles, because of the exhaustion of the labor reserves, and the SS's desire to expand some of its operations, suggests to the camp administration the possibility of selling the prisoners' labor to businesses and German enterprises and to set up auxiliary camps in the vicinity of these operations. Thus Auschwitz C.C. seeds auxiliary camps in Golleschau, Jawischowitz, Chelmek, and Monowitz.

The rapid increase in the number of prisoners, and Jews, substantially worsens the living and sanitary conditions in the camp. This deplorable state of affairs leads to the outbreak of a typhus epidemic, which claims masses of victims.

1942 is distinguished by an unusual level of terror. The mass executions of Polish prisoners in the main camp seem to be a kind of retaliation against the defenseless for the struggle of the resistance organization in the General Government of Poland.

JANUARY 1

SS Staff Sergeant Helmut Walter takes over the function of Staff Sergeant in the Commandant's Office.

D-AuI-1, Commandant's Office
Order No. 1/42.

JANUARY 2

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 25164.

Two reeducation prisoners are given Nos. 25165 and 25166.

18 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 25167-25184.

JANUARY 2-5

36 reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25185-25220.

APMO, D-AuI, Docs. ZBL, BW
11.

JANUARY 5

J. A. Topf and Sons appeals again to the Central Construction Administration because of the unpaid balance for a double-muffle incinerator. They write that to their regret, in the matter of payment as per their letters, especially the last one of December 20, 1941, they remain without any news. Therefore, they would like to present once again their request for 3,650 RM, the 50 percent payment due at the time of the order, in accordance with the letter confirming the contract, dated September 25. They close with the hope that they receive payment in the near future and add, Heil Hitler!

JANUARY 6

22 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 25221-25242.

JANUARY 7

29 reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25243-25271.

At 4:00 P.M., the absence of a prisoner from the Birkenau labor squad is discovered. The sentry line is reinforced and a search operation is begun.

APMO, D-AuI-1/2a, FvD, p. 125.

JANUARY 8

At 4:00 A.M. the prisoner who escaped from the Birkenau squad is caught and sent to the bunker of Block 11. This is Ryszard Bebel (No. 23062); he dies in the bunker on February 17, 1942.

Ibid., p. 126; D-AuI-3/1, Bunker Register, p. 46.

60 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 25272-25331.

Three reeducation prisoners are given Nos. 25332-25334.

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 25335-25338.

Six reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25339-25344.

The Central Construction Administration of Auschwitz replies to the letters of December 20, 1941, and January 5, 1942, from J. A. Topf and Sons that the invoices of December 16, 1941 (No. 2363) for the amount of 3,650 RM and of December 18, 1941, for a sum of 25,000 RM have been referred to the comptroller's office of Office II in Berlin.*

APMO, D-AuI, Docs. CCA, BW 11.

JANUARY 9

Three prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 25345-25347.

One reeducation prisoner receives No. 25348.

14 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 25349-25362.

24 reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25363-25386.

62 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw receive Nos. 25387-25448.

JANUARY 10

26 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 25449-25474.

JANUARY 12.

25 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 25475-25499.

*The sum of 3,650 RM probably represents the advance payment for the assembly, whereas the sum of 25,000 RM is the total price for the double-muffle incinerator installed in the crematorium of Auschwitz in December.

JANUARY 13

21 reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25500–25520.

Polish political prisoner Mieczysław Mutka escapes Auschwitz Concentration Camp from the agricultural and animal husbandry labor squad in a stolen SS uniform. He was born July 7, 1919, and was sent by the Tarnów external service station field office of the Kraków Sipo and SD.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/8/
251/252.

25 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD in Kraków receive Nos. 25521–25545.

JANUARY 14

Five reeducation prisoners are given Nos. 25546–25550.

JANUARY 15

135 prisoners sent by the Gestapo from Prague receive Nos. 25551–25685.

A reeducation prisoner receives No. 25686.

SS Sergeant Ulmer of the office of the Central Construction Administration of Auschwitz creates plans (façade and side) for a new type of crematorium. On the basis of these plans, numbered 936, 937, and 938, the construction of Crematorium II and later of Crematorium III in Birkenau will begin in the summer of 1942.

APMO, D-AuI, Docs. ZBL,
POW Camp, BW 30/4, 5, 6.

JANUARY 16

Three prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 25687–25689.

18 reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25690–25707.

12 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 25708–25719.

At 4:50 P.M., SS Man Stadler, on guard at Watchtower L, shoots a Russian prisoner of war.

APMO, D-AuI-2a, FvD, p. 125.

Four reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25720–25723.

Six prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 25724–25729.

60 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw receive Nos. 25730–25789.

Four reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25790–25793.

81 prisoners sent by the Gestapo from Brünn receive Nos. 25794–25874.

JANUARY 17

A reeducation prisoner receives No. 25875.

Polish prisoner Franciszek Batek (No. 22331), who was locked in the bunker of Block 11 on December 17, 1941, by order of the Political Department, commits suicide there.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 45.

The Political Department ascertains from its documents that political prisoner Antoni Mościński, sent to the camp on December 12, 1941, and assigned No. 24238, has been brought to the camp a second time. His first time was as a reeducation prisoner, and he was given No. 20714. He is now given the first number and his category changes from reeducation to political prisoner. No. 24238 is given to a new arrival.

APMO, D-AuI-2/5, Admissions List, p. 461.

JANUARY 18

Because of a considerable reduction of the number of Russian POWs, Block 22 in the POW camp is once again filled with other prisoners.*

APMO, Accounts, vol. 13, p. 164, Account of Former Prisoner Władysław Siwek.

JANUARY 19

38 prisoners are released from the camp.

A reeducation prisoner receives No. 25876.

SS Captain Hans Aumeier, transferred from Flossenbürg C.C., assumes the post of First Camp Commander in Auschwitz.

AGKBZH, DC-180, p. 2.

The occupancy of the camp at morning roll call is 11,703, including 1,510 Russian prisoners of war. In the course of the day, 14 prisoners, including two reeducation prisoners, and 20 Russian prisoners of war die. 38 prisoners are released from the camp and one is admitted. At evening roll call, the occupancy level is 11,632, including 1,490 Russian POWs.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Register,** pp. 1-3.

SS Corporal Ulmer of the SS Central Construction Administration of Auschwitz completes the drawings for a new type of cremato-

APMO, D-AuI, Docs. ZBL, POW Camp, BW 30/2.

*According to the Bunker Register, Block 22 is a residential block for prisoners after this date.

**The Occupancy Register, kept for the period from January 19 to August 19, 1942, includes the number of prisoners in the camp as of morning roll call, the number admitted during the day, the names and numbers of POWs who die in the camp, the names and numbers of prisoners who die in the camp, the names and numbers of prisoners released from the camp, escaped from the camp, or transferred to other camps (without giving the names of the destinations), and the number of prisoners and POWs at evening roll call.

rium; the draft is numbered 933. In summer 1942, Crematoriums II and III will be built according to these plans.

JANUARY 20

In a villa on Lake Wannsee in Berlin, a secret conference is held under the direction of the Chief of the Sipo and SD, Reinhard Heydrich, on the "Final Solution of the Jewish question." The substance of the meeting has been prepared by SS Lieutenant Colonel Adolf Eichmann. Along with Heydrich, the participants include the head of Office IV (Gestapo) of the RSHA, Heinrich Müller, and the Director of the Jewish Section (IV-B4) of the RSHA, Adolf Eichmann, as well as 13 state secretaries and undersecretaries of the various ministries and government offices and representatives of party authorities. They represent the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, the Ministry of the Interior responsible for the four-year plan, the Ministry of Justice, the Office of the General Governor, the Foreign Ministry, the Party Chancellery, the Reich Chancellery, the Race and Settlement Administration, the RSHA, the Security Police (Sipo) and the Security Service (SD) in the General Government of Poland and the General District of Latvia, and the Office of the Reich Commissioner of the East.

Heydrich informs the gathering on the course of the measures taken so far concerning the "Final Solution" of the European Jewish question. He repeats that by order of the SS Commander in Chief the emigration of the Jews has been forbidden, and that with the approval of the Führer, instead of emigration, the deportation of the Jews to the East is to begin. In this connection, he notes the importance of practical experience with respect to the impending "Final Solution" of the Jewish question. The "Final Solution" of the European Jewish question concerns approximately 11 million Jews. Heydrich emphasizes that in the course of carrying out the "Final Solution," Europe is to be combed from West to East. In the European countries within the sphere of interest of the Third Reich, the experts of the Foreign Office are to cooperate with the regular officials of the Sipo and SD. The conference works out general guidelines for the cooperation of the separate ministries and offices in the execution of the Final Solution. The code "J" conceals the plan for the total annihilation of the Jews of Europe.*

*The Wannsee Conference is the signal for the beginning of the destruction of the Jews in Auschwitz. Rudolf Höss writes of the Final Solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz: "I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942. The Jews from Upper Silesia were the first to be dealt with. These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz Stapo unit and taken in transports by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice stretch of the railroad line, where they were unloaded. So far as I can remember, these transports never consisted of more than 1,000 prisoners. On the platform, the Jews were handed over from the Stapo to a detachment from the camp and were brought by the Protective Custody Commander in two sections to the bunker, as the extermination building was then called. Their luggage was left on the platform, whence it was taken to the sorting area, called Canada, situated between the DAW and the lumber yard" (Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 208-209).

Helmut Eschwege, ed., *Kennzeichnen J: Bilder, Dokumente, Berichte zur Geschichte der Verbrechen des Hitler faschismus an den deutschen Juden 1944-1945* (The Letter J: Photographs, Documents, Reports on the History of the Crime of Hitler's Fascism Against the German Jews 1944-1945), Eschwege, Berlin, 1966, pp. 225-235.

JANUARY 21

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and torture, 25 prisoners die in Auschwitz, among them 18 Poles (two of them reeducation prisoners), four Jews, two Czechs, and the German political prisoner Walter Miethe (No. 21933). 22 Russian POWs die in the prisoner-of-war camp.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 6ff.

JANUARY 22

24 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 25939–25952.

14 reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25939–25952.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 26 prisoners and 27 Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 7–9.

JANUARY 23

17 prisoners, including nine reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

20 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 25953–25972.

21 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 25973–25984 and 25995–26003.

24 reeducation prisoners receive Nos. 25985–25994 and 26004–26017.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 21 prisoners and 24 Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 9–10.

SS Corporal Ulmer of the SS Central Construction Administration has finished the drawings for the foundations for the new type of crematorium. In the plan (Drawing 932) are two large underground rooms; after the building is completed, one is to serve as a disrobing room, the other as a gas chamber where people will be killed with Zyklon B gas.

APMO, D-AuI, Doc. CCA, POW Camp, BW 30/1.

JANUARY 24

At 2:25 p.m., SS Men Emberger of Watchtower A and Wimmer of Watchtower B shoot a Russian prisoner of war while he is "escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-1/2a, FvD, p. 132.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 33 prisoners and 13 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz; one of them is shot in an escape attempt.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 11–13.

JANUARY 25

On Sunday, as a result of hard labor, illness, and abuse, 18 prisoners and 15 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

SS Commander in Chief Himmler informs Concentration Camps Inspector Glücks that in the next few weeks the concentration camp is to face serious tasks and that he will be informed of the details by SS Lieutenant General Oswald Pohl. Since no transports of Russian prisoners of war are expected in the near future, he will be sending 100,000 Jewish men and 50,000 Jewish women evacuated from Germany to the concentration camp within the next four weeks.

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 302.

JANUARY 26

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 31 prisoners and 10 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

The Administrative Director of Auschwitz informs the Gestapo in Lodz that he is sending the sum of 2825.89 RM, the property of 69 inmates who died in the camp. He is adding a list of names and an accounting of the sums of money that belonged to the deceased prisoners.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 14-18.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3a/88/648-651.

JANUARY 27

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 31 prisoners and 13 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. The deceased include 24 Poles (six of them reeducation prisoners), five Czechs, one Jew, and one German criminal prisoner.

SS Commander in Chief Himmler sends a teletype message to the Head of Sipo and SD in Berlin, Heydrich, in which he writes that a delegate of Field Marshal Keitel will be visiting him. He has told the Field Marshal that the SS will take the Communists and Jews arrested en bloc in France by the Wehrmacht commander there. On this occasion, he has once again touched on the question raised by the Superior SS and Police Commander in France,* to which the Field Marshal has responded with complete understanding.

APMO, D-AuI-3/3/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 16ff.

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 303.

JANUARY 28

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 46 prisoners and 14 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

38 reeducation prisoners are released from Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 18-21.

JANUARY 29

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 34 prisoners and eight Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 21-23.

*This probably concerns the deportation of the Jews from France.

JANUARY 30

62 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from the Kraków District receive Nos. 26018–26079.

141 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from the prison in Radom receive Nos. 26080–26220.

21 Poles, including seven reeducation prisoners, are transferred out of Auschwitz.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 29 prisoners and 13 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 23–25.

JANUARY 31

68 prisoners sent from Brünn receive Nos. 26221–26288.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 27 prisoners and 10 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 23–25.

At evening roll call the occupancy level of Auschwitz is 11,449, including 1,305 Russian POWs. *Ibid.*, p. 25.

JANUARY 1–31

1,107 Russian POWs have died in Auschwitz.*

A total of 669 prisoner numbers are entered in the Morgue Register; the corpses are taken to the crematorium for incineration.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Russian POW Camp, Auschwitz, Death Register, Infirmary.
APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Morgue Register, pp. 124–156.

FEBRUARY 1

The Economic and Administrative Office of the SS (Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt—WVHA), one of the 12 main divisions of the Reich SS command structure, is created from the reorganization and linking of three departments: Budget and Buildings (Haushalt und Bauten), Administration and Economy (Verwaltung und Wirtschaft), and Administration (Verwaltung).

International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Doc. No. NO-495.

26 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26289–26314.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 15 prisoners and six Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI, 3/1/1, Occupancy Register, p. 26.

During the morning roll call, the occupancy level of Auschwitz is 11,472, including 1,305 Russian POWs.

*The death count is calculated on the basis of the entries in the Death Register.

Commandant Höss decides to introduce a special number series for reeducation prisoners. These prisoners' previously received general numbers will be replaced with new numbers, beginning with "EH 1." This number series applies not only to current prisoners but also to released or deceased prisoners. 1,137 new numbers are assigned.*

FEBRUARY 2

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No.18160.**

APMO, D-RO/123, Mat.RO, vol. XX (NO-KW-2824).

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 35 prisoners and seven Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 26ff.

FEBRUARY 3

170 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 18161-18175, 18301-18334, 18792-18807, 18888-18892, 19862-19894, 19897-19923, 20005-20009, 20061-20076, 20113-20131.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 35 prisoners and 12 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 28-29.

Polish inmate Bogusław von Skrzetuski (No. 23403), born August 12, 1897, is transferred to another camp or prison for further interrogation.

Ibid., p. 30.

FEBRUARY 4

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 23 prisoners and five Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 29-31.

Polish prisoner Tadeusz Kalisiński (No. 26074), born March 28, 1923, is captured while escaping and sent to the bunker of Block 11. He dies in the bunker on February 27, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 47; D-AuI-5/12, Morgue Register, p. 200.

FEBRUARY 5

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 20132.

29 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 41 prisoners die in Auschwitz. They include 34 Poles (including five reeducation prisoners), four Jews, three Czechs, and eight Russian POWs.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 31-36.

*From July 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942, about 1,140 reeducation prisoners are sent to Auschwitz.

**Prisoners sent to the camp in February from various prisons by the Sipo and SD and by the Stapo and Kripo receive numbers from the general series that were formerly assigned to reeducation prisoners. This can be seen from the list of male transports which was made clandestinely in 1944 in Auschwitz.

FEBRUARY 6

Eight prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 20133–20140.

A prisoner sent from Troppau receives No. 20190.

Two prisoners sent from Graz and Berlin receive Nos. 20330 and 20331.

Two Polish inmates are transferred.*

Ibid., p. 36.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 39 prisoners and 18 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 36–38.

FEBRUARY 7

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 49 prisoners and 14 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 38–40.

FEBRUARY 8

34 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 20332–20351 and 20510–20523.

96 Russian prisoners of war are sent from a prisoner-of-war camp to Auschwitz.

Ibid., p. 43.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 41 prisoners and eight Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 41ff.

FEBRUARY 9

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 48 prisoners and 25 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 43–45.

FEBRUARY 10

23 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 20524–20528, 20530–20532, 20686, 20288, 20690–20692, 20694, 20695, 20710–20713, and 20747–20750.

67 prisoners are released from Auschwitz.

Five prisoners are transferred.

*The entry in the Occupancy Register about the transfer of two prisoners is not equivalent to transfer to another camp or being sent back to prison for further interrogation. The entry simply means that two prisoners have departed. It often happens that the transferred prisoner is removed according to a judgment of the police court-martial of the responsible Gestapo office to a place designated for enforcement of the sentence.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 34 prisoners die in Auschwitz, including 26 Poles, four Czechs, three Jews, one Yugoslav, and 13 Russian POWs.

Ibid., pp. 45, 48ff.

FEBRUARY 11

81 prisoners sent from Brünn receive Nos. 20943–20950, 20987–20992, 21008–21011, 21019–21050, 21055, 21117, 21119–21121, 21153, 21154, 21317, 21318, 21326–21328, and 21330–21348.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 22 prisoners and 14 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 50ff.

FEBRUARY 12

60 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw receive Nos. 21349–21361, 21363, 21395–21403, 21475, 21476, 21537–21554, 21782, and 21784–21799.

22 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 21800–21818 and 21916–21918.

Concentration Camps Inspector Glücks informs the camp commandants of the number of prisoners to be employed in cleaning and maintaining order in the concentration camps, reduced to a maximum of one-tenth the number of able-bodied inmates in the camp.* He emphasizes further that in addition to the allowed tenth of healthy prisoners, certain suitable prisoners could be used for cleaning and clearing up.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, pp. 210ff.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 46 prisoners and 15 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 52ff.

FEBRUARY 13

11 prisoners are transferred.

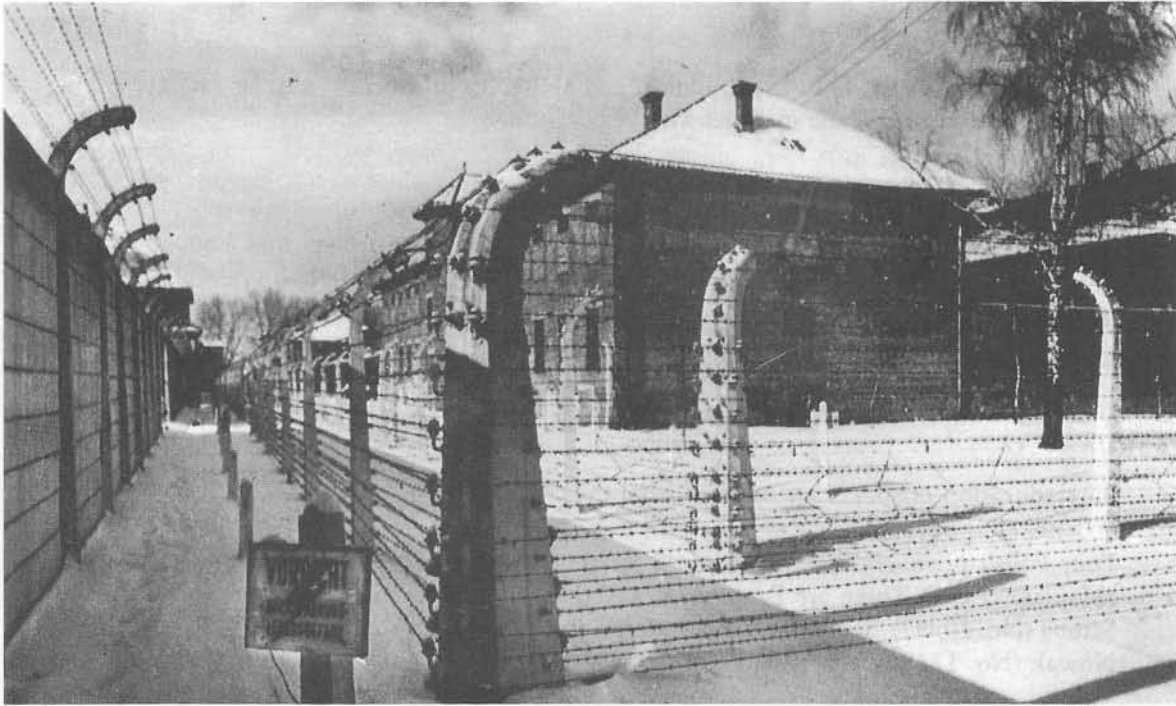
64 prisoners sent by the Kattowitz Stapo receive Nos. 21919–21930, 22305–22328, 22359–22364, 22388–22393, 22419–22432, 22452, and 22556.

28 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 22558–22571, 22591–22593, and 22658–22668.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 30 prisoners and 11 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 54–56.

*This order is to facilitate the intensified deployment of prisoners in the armaments industry, which the SS plans to expand in the vicinity or on the site of the concentration camps.



The main camp after the liberation in 1945.

FEBRUARY 14

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 36 prisoners and seven Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 56ff.

FEBRUARY 15

The first transport of Jews who have been arrested by the Stapo and destined for death in Auschwitz arrives from Beuthen. They are unloaded on the platform of the camp siding. They have to leave their bags on the platform. The standby squad takes charge of the deportees from the Stapo and leads them to the gas chamber in the camp crematorium. There they are killed with Zyklon B gas.*

Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, p. 160; Pery Broad, "KZ Auschwitz: Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (Memoirs of an SS Man in the Political Department of Auschwitz Concentration Camp), *HvA*, no. 9 (1966): pp. 30ff.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 28 prisoners and nine Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 57-59.

*In the first edition of the *Calendar* (*HvA*, no. 3, 1960), it was assumed, according to Höss's memoirs, that the gassing of the Jews of Upper Silesia began at the end of January 1942 and was carried out in Bunker 1 in Birkenau. This change of date to February 15 comes from information attained by Martin Broszat from the International Red Cross Search Service in Arolsen. From the memoirs of Pery Broad, an official of the Political Department in Auschwitz, it appears that the gassing of the Jews was begun in 1942 in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. The corpses of the gassed Jews are also incinerated there. This seems more probable, since burial of the corpses in the meadow near Bunker 1 in Birkenau would have caused great difficulties in the winter months.

FEBRUARY 16

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 39 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 59–60.

FEBRUARY 17

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive nos. 22669 and 22670.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 52 prisoners and 40 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 60–63.

FEBRUARY 18

35 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

Four Polish prisoners who are doctors are transferred to Lublin (Majdanek) C.C. These are Edward Nowak (No. 447), Romuald Sztoła (No. 10997), Stanisław Wrona-Merski (No. 13842) and Jan Nowak (No. 17380). *APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 61, p. 161; D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, p. 65.*

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 48 prisoners and 53 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. *APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 63, 65–67.*

FEBRUARY 19

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 22671.

19 Polish prisoners are transferred.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 40 prisoners and 65 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 67–70.

FEBRUARY 20

Nine prisoners sent in a group transport are given Nos. 22672–22680.

21 prisoners sent from the prison in Tarnów by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 22681–22684, 22688–22701, and 22713–22715.

171 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD are assigned Nos. 22716–22737, 22739, 22797–23108, 23119–23125, 23214–23233, 23353–23396, 23591–23597, 23624–23634, and 23640–23686.

23 prisoners are transferred.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 36 prisoners and 36 Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 71–73.

FEBRUARY 21

24 prisoners sent from the prison in Tarnów by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 23687-23708, 23727, and 23728.

113 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 23845-23847, 23868-23929, 23931-23941, 24233-24237, 24240, 24242, 24243, 24368, 24369, 24471, 24472, 24495, 24596-24605, 24648-24652, and 24749-24756.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 37 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz. Ibid., pp. 74ff.

FEBRUARY 22

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 36 prisoners and five Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. Ibid., pp. 76ff.

FEBRUARY 23

24 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 24757-24780.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 34 prisoners die in Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Ibid., pp. 78ff.

FEBRUARY 24

67 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 24784-24787, 24790-24795, 24798-24801, 24867-24870, 24997-25010, 25012-25017, 25021-25026, 25086-25092, 25150-25163, and 25165.

27 prisoners from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 25166 and 25185-25210.

Five prisoners in the agriculture labor squad are locked in the bunker of Block 11 for maintaining contacts with the civilian population. They are Romuald Krzywosiński (No. 6529), Ignacy Stefanek (No. 14036), Bogusław Ohrt (No. 367), Kazimierz Kluźniak (No. 1544), and Michał Kubiak (No. 15262). All are sent to the Penal Company on February 28. APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Bunker Register, p. 48.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 42 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz. APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 79-81.

FEBRUARY 25

26 inmates sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 25211-25220 and 25243-25258.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 37 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 81ff.

FEBRUARY 26

47 prisoners sent by the Kattowitz Stapo receive Nos. 25259–25271, 25332–25334, 25339–25344, 25348, and 25363–25386.

28 inmates sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 25500–25520, 25546–25550, 25686, and 25690.

26 prisoners, including 13 reeducation prisoners, are released from the camp. *Ibid.*, pp. 83–85.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 34 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

FEBRUARY 27

Russian POW No. 9914 is released from the camp. *Ibid.*, p. 87.

Reeducation Prisoner No. 810 is released from the camp.

30 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 25691–25707, 25720–25723, and 25875–25879.

A prisoner sent from Oppeln receives No. 25904.

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 43 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz. *Ibid.*, pp. 85–87.

FEBRUARY 28

The management of the German Railroad appeals to the Reich Ministry of Transportation to confirm the bill for the conveyance of inmates of Auschwitz and the SS men guarding them to the railroad platform of the I. G. Farben factory in Dwory. The letter states that the Commandant of Auschwitz requisitioned freight cars to transport the inmates and supervisors. The transporting began in July 1941. There was room for 100 inmates in each car. I. G. Farben was told that a monthly bill of lading may not be made without the approval of the Reich Ministry of Transportation. To calculate the costs for conveyance, the number of prisoners and supervisors transported daily is established and the charges are based on the price of a third-class monthly ticket for up to ten kilometers (six miles). Up until the end of December 1941, a total

APMO, IZ-13/98, Various Documents of the Third Reich, pp. 44–46.

of 158,569 trips by inmates and SS men were made. The total cost of the conveyance is therefore 45,636.80 RM.*

As a result of hunger, hard labor, illness, and abuse, 49 prisoners and 35 Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 87-89.

On the night of February 28-March 1, 40 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz.

Ibid., p. 90.

FEBRUARY 1-28

455 Russian POWs have died in Auschwitz.

Ibid., pp. 25-90.

1,060 other prisoners have died in Auschwitz.**

Ibid.

MARCH 1

At morning roll call, the camp occupancy level is 11,132, including 945 Russian POWs.

Ibid., p. 90.

On this Sunday, the Russian POW camp is dissolved. The 945 POWs who still remain and some of the inmates of the main camp are transferred to the Birkenau camp, which is still under construction. The two camps, Auschwitz and Birkenau, form one administrative unit. Both camps use the same Occupancy Register. The Death Register of the Russian POWs is discontinued.†

Ibid., p. 91; D-AuI-5/1, Russian POW Camp Auschwitz, Death Register, Infirmary.

27 prisoners die in Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 90ff.

MARCH 2

The disinfection of the residence blocks, begun in February in the cleared camp of the Russian POWs, is completed. Prisoners are immediately housed in these blocks.††

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 4.

24 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 25905-25914 and 25939-25952.

*Monthly transportation costs in 1941 were as follows:

<i>Month</i>	<i>Number Transported</i>	<i>Cost in Reichsmarks</i>
July	3215	906.40
August	28,995	8,236.80
September	34,594	10,146.40
October	34,111	9,680.00
November	33,028	9,680.00
December	24,626	6,987.20

**The mortality rate is based on the entries in the Occupancy Register.

†The last entry in the Death Register is dated February 28, 1942. The 40 prisoners of war who die between February 28 and March 1, probably during the transfer to Birkenau, are not listed.

††From March 2, 1942, Blocks 2, 3, 13, 22a and 23, from which corpses of inmates are brought to the morgue, are specified in the Morgue Register. In earlier entries, the numbers of the blocks occupied by the prisoners of war do not appear.

23 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

The transfer of nine prisoners is entered in the Camp Occupancy Register. One of them is Polish political prisoner Edward Rochacz (No. 15838), executed on the same day to carry out the sentence of the Special Police Court in Radom.*

Jewish prisoner Samuel Grünhut (No. 25208), born May 12, 1894, in Tarnów, is lodged in the bunker of Block 11. On the same day, he hangs himself.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 49.

29 prisoners and 35 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 91-94.

MARCH 3

19 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 25985-25994 and 26004-26012.

Six prisoners sent from Posen receive Nos. 21115 and 26013-26017.

69 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26315-26383.

51 prisoners and 39 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 94-97.

By order of SS Commander in Chief Himmler, the Concentration Camps Inspectorate is incorporated as Branch D into the Economic and Administrative Office (WVHA), formed on February 1, 1942.

APMO, D-RF-3/RSHA/17a, RSHA General Orders, p. 16.

MARCH 4

51 prisoners are released from the camp.

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 26384 and 26385.

59 prisoners and 36 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of 18 prisoners whose corpses are sent to the morgue the Corpse Bearer has entered an additional "X," which most likely means death by phenol injection.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 5ff.; D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 97-101.

MARCH 5

27 prisoners sent from the prison in Tarnów by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 26386-26412.

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 26413 and 26414.

60 prisoners and 48 Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of eight prisoners whose corpses

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 7ff.; D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 102-104.

*According to the property inventory he dies on March 2, 1942. His mother is informed that the sentence of the Special Police Court in Radom was carried out that day. (Correspondence with the family.)

are sent to the morgue the corpse bearer has entered "X," and next to four a cross, "+." The cross very likely indicates prisoners who were shot.

MARCH 6

73 prisoners sent from Brünn receive Nos. 26415–26487.

Ten prisoners are transferred.

72 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26488–26559.

Polish political prisoner Władysław Jaworek (No. 16616), captured while escaping, is put into the bunker of Block 11. He dies there on March 8, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 50.

65 prisoners and 48 Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of 16 prisoners whose corpses are brought to the morgue the corpse bearer has entered an "X." This most likely refers to prisoners selected by SS doctors and killed with phenol injections.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 9ff.; D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 105–107.

MARCH 7

69 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 26560–26628.

60 prisoners and 40 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to numbers of 10 prisoners whose corpses are brought to the morgue the corpse bearer has entered an "X" and next to six a cross, "+."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1a, Bunker Register, pp. 11ff.; D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 108–111.

MARCH 8

41 prisoners, including 28 Poles, six Jews, six Czechs, German political prisoner Friedrich Kössler (No. 22581), born June 25, 1912, and 36 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of nine prisoners is an "X."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Bunker Register, pp. 13ff.; AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 111–113.

Two Polish political prisoners, Leon Mańczak (No. 26413) and Edward Heller (No. 26414), die in the bunker of Block 11. Both were sent to the camp from Kattowitz on March 5 and put into the bunker of Block 11 the next day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, pp. 49ff.

After the temporary fence separating the nine blocks of the Russian prisoner-of-war camp from the other blocks is torn down, the construction of a high concrete wall the lengths of Blocks 1 to 10 is begun. Prisoners from the camp workshops are deployed in building the wall. The rumor circulates in the camp that female inmates are to be housed in the separate part.

Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, p. 142; APMO, Accounts, vol. 13, p. 15, Account of Former Prisoner Władysław Siewek.

MARCH 9

28 prisoners sent from Kattowitz by the Stapo receive Nos. 26629–26656.

Eight prisoners are transferred.

44 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to numbers of 10 prisoners in the Morgue Register is an "X."

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 113–115.

MARCH 10

The railroad department of the Reich Ministry of Transportation authorizes the managers of the German Railroad in Oppeln to make a new calculation of the cost of conveying prisoners and their SS supervisors from Auschwitz to Dwory.

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, pp. 45ff.

29 prisoners sent by the Kattowitz Stapo receive Nos. 26657–26685.

24 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

47 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to the numbers of eight prisoners in the Morgue Register is an "X" and next to four other numbers a cross, "+."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 17ff.; D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 116–119.

MARCH 11

16 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26686–26701.

50 prisoners and two Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 19ff.; D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 119–121.

Representatives of I. G. Farben visit the camp in Birkenau, which consists of primitive barracks with no equipment other than plankbeds. Although the Russian prisoners of war lodged there make a pitiful impression on them, they declare the camp habitable and set the condition that the POWs must be lodged in this camp if they are to be employed in the I. G. Farben factory.

APMO, I. G. Farben Weekly Report, p. 114, Report No. 42 of March 9–15, 1942.

MARCH 12

Four Jews sent by the Kattowitz Stapo receive Nos. 26702–26705.

30 prisoners, including 29 Poles and the German criminal prisoner Otto Stiel (No. 28), are released from the camp. Otto Stiel was transferred on May 20, 1940, in the first transport to Auschwitz, of 30 criminal prisoners from Sachsenhausen C.C.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 120–121.

Following the order of the SS Commander in Chief, SS Lieutenant Colonel Dr. Joachim Caesar takes over the direction of the Agricultural Department of Auschwitz. He is given a great deal of

APMO, D-AuI-1/78, Commandant's Office Order 5/42.

power; the authority of the Camp Commandant with respect to the Agricultural Department is not determined by the WVHA.

71 prisoners and four Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Next to three numbers in the Morgue Record is an "X" and next to eight other numbers is a cross, "+."

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 121-125.

MARCH 13

62 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 26706-26767.

86 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26768-26853.

1,200 convalescents and patients whose rapid recovery to the point of being able to work seems questionable are transferred to Birkenau and lodged in Barrack Number 4, later Number 7, the so-called isolation ward of Section B-Ib. The sick are unloaded in the courtyard of the barrack and are beaten to death with rods by SS men. The corpses of the murdered men are brought back to Auschwitz and incinerated in the crematorium.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 88, Account of Former Prisoner Stefan Wolny; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 159ff.; D-AuI-5/3, Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 485-494; Czesław Ostańkiewicz, "Isolation Ward, 'Last' Block," *HvA*, no. 16 (1978): 159ff.

Seven prisoners, including one reeducation prisoner, are transferred.

48 prisoners and eight Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 125, 127.

SS Commander in Chief Himmler visits General Governor of Poland, Hans Frank, in Kraków. Topics touched on include the plans for the area of Zamość as a settlement district for German colonists. The SS Commander in Chief assigns the Higher SS and Police Commander for the General Government, SS General Friedrich Krüger, to take steps so that the settlement operation in the General Government can begin.

Wroński, *Chronicle*, p. 192.

MARCH 14

32 prisoners and Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 127-129.

MARCH 15

On this Sunday, before noon roll call in Birkenau, 131 prisoners are killed by drunken SS men. After noon roll call, an additional 147 prisoners and 103 Russian POWs are tortured to death. In Sick Blocks 20, 21, and 28 in the main camp,* 28 inmates die. Altogether, 306 prisoners die, including 198 Poles, 68 Jews, 20 Czechs, eight Germans, two Yugoslavs, and 103 Russian POWs.**

Ibid., pp. 129-140.

*After the construction of Birkenau, the original camp at Auschwitz was called the main camp.

**Drunken SS men carried out such operations in Birkenau on a few of the following Sundays. The carts on which food was conveyed from the main camp to Birkenau returned loaded with the corpses of the murdered men.



The I. G. Farben plant in Auschwitz, where synthetic rubber and gasoline would be produced.

MARCH 16

Following Himmler's order of March 3, the Concentration Camps Inspectorate is incorporated into the WVHA formed on February 1, 1942, where it continues its activities as Branch D and is still directed by SS Lieutenant General Glücks. Branch D consists of the following offices:

- D-I: The central office, responsible for matters concerning prisoners, communications, camp security, sentry duty, motor vehicles, weapons, and training of the SS; the director of this office is SS Lieutenant Colonel Arthur Liebehenschel.
- D-II: Is responsible for the deployment of prisoner labor; the director of this office is SS Colonel Gerhard Maurer.
- D-III: Is responsible for sanitation and hygiene in the camps; the director of this office is SS Colonel Dr. Enno Lolling.
- D-IV: Is responsible for the administration of the concentration camps; the director of this office is SS Major Willi Burger.

During a meeting with the office director for the Ministry of Armaments and Munitions, Karl Otto Saur, a memorandum is made noting that on the basis of a discussion in the Führer's headquarters, the concentration camps are to be deployed to a great extent in the armaments industry. Further, a large influx of prisoners is expected at the end of the month. Craftsmen and those of related professions

APMO, D-RF-3/RSHA/117a,
p. 16, RSHA General Orders.

APMO, Pohl Trial, vol. 11,
pp. 168ff. (NO-569).

will be classified and assigned to the camps that take over munitions production.

18 prisoner numbers are entered in the Morgue Register of the main camp. Next to two numbers is a cross.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 27.

MARCH 17

23 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

69 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26855–26922.

As a result of the conditions in the camp and the various forms of extermination, 111 prisoners die, 22 of them in the main camp: 77 Poles, 17 Czechs, 13 Jews, two Germans, one Lithuanian, and one stateless prisoner.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 142–147.

MARCH 18

Two Jewish prisoners, Robert Mangel (No. 25262) and Marek Libermann (No. 25263), are transferred.* They were sent to Auschwitz by the Kattowitz Stapo on February 26, 1942.

Ibid., p. 148.

As a result of the conditions in the camp and the various forms of extermination, 117 prisoners and seven Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau: 70 Poles, 34 Jews, 10 Czechs, and three Germans.

Ibid., pp. 147–152.

MARCH 19

64 Polish prisoners and one reeducation prisoner are released.

Ibid., pp. 152–155.

Six prisoners, three Poles and three Jews, are transferred.

48 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 155–157.

144 women are sent from the prison in Myslowitz. They are taken to Block 27, the dressing rooms. Then they are brought to Block 11, where Camp Commander Aumeier, Roll Call Leader Palitzsch, and an official of the Political Department also go. The women are shot in the courtyard of Block 11 at the execution wall. Before the execution, the women must strip naked. The executions are witnessed by corpse bearers Eugeniusz Obojski and Teofil Banasiuk, who are taken to the courtyard of Block 11 to carry away the corpses.**

APMO, Accounts, vol. 13, p. 165, Account of Former Prisoner Władysław Siwek; Kielar, *Amus Mundi*, pp. 123–125.

*The destination is unknown. Perhaps they are taken by the Gestapo in connection with a current investigation.

**This execution makes a strong impression on the prisoners, since this is the first time the prisoners deployed in the camp and working on the construction of the concrete wall have seen such a large group of women in the camp.

MARCH 20

Gas chambers are put into operation in a farmhouse in Birkenau renovated for this purpose; this is the so-called Bunker Number 1. The house is in the northwest corner of the later Section B-III in Birkenau. The transport of Polish Jews sent by the Gestapo from Upper Silesia are taken from the unloading platform at the freight depot in Auschwitz directly to the gas chambers or taken without undergoing a selection. The corpses of the murdered people are buried in mass graves in the nearby meadow.* After each operation, the prisoners used in the burial are killed in the prisoners' infirmary with a phenol injection. Although the SS men responsible for the operations are sworn to strict secrecy, these operations become known to many prisoners.**

State Auschwitz Museum (SAM), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS: Höss, Broad, Kremer), Oświęcim, 1973, pp. 93, 110ff., 173, 179.

126 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26923–27048.

14 prisoners, including six reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

12 Jewish prisoners sent by the Kattowitz Stapo to Auschwitz on March 13, 1942, are transferred.

51 prisoners and four Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 157–159.

MARCH 21

A prisoner sent from Vienna receives No. 27049.

Ibid., pp. 160–165.

116 prisoners and six Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau: 80 Poles, 18 Czechs, 10 Jews, and eight Germans.

*Höss talks twice about the beginning of the extermination operation of the Jews from Upper Silesia, giving different dates: December 1941 or January 1942 and spring 1942. The extermination of the Jews was probably begun on February 15, 1942. At first the Jews are killed by gas in Crematorium 1 in Auschwitz. The process is described in detail by Pery Broad. In spring 1942, the killing by gas is carried out also in Birkenau, in Bunker 1, after gas chambers are erected there. Höss's descriptions of the course of extermination of the Jews of Upper Silesia refers to the gas chamber in Bunker 1; the killing could have taken place there by the spring since it would have been possible to bury corpses in the meadow near the bunker.

**In his memoirs, former prisoner Wiesław Kielar writes: "In spring—always at night—came transports of Jews, which were not brought into the camp but to a farm in the woods of Birkenau. The house there was arranged so that a large number of people could be killed there at the same time. They were taken over a siding of the Auschwitz railroad. After a transport was gassed in the gas chamber of the harmless-looking farmhouse, a small group of young, strong Jews, perhaps 20 men, who remained alive, had to take the corpses of their fellow sufferers out of the gas chambers and bury them in pits in a meadow next to the house. When the traces of the crime were thus removed, the men were brought to us in the infirmary and stood in a line in front of the clinic. . . . The Jews were told that after the exhausting work, they were to get strengthening injections. They were at the infirmary, that couldn't rouse any mistrust.

"Klehr, in a white doctor's smock, received them individually in his 'treatment room,' where he carefully locked the door behind every patient. At the same time, Obojski and Teofil [the corpse bearers—D.C.] entered the room, put the 'sleeping' patient on the stretcher, covered him with a blanket and carried him inside the block" (Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, p. 118).

MARCH 22

On this Sunday, drunken SS men abuse the prisoners in Birkenau so that before the noon roll call 106 prisoners die and between noon roll call and morning roll call the next day, another 97 die of exhaustion. Altogether, 219 prisoners and five Russian POWs lose their lives in the main camp and in Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 165-172; Ostańkowicz, "Isolation Ward," pp. 163-166.

MARCH 23

52 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 27050-27101.

18 prisoners sent by the Kattowitz Stapo receive Nos. 27102-27119.

Jewish prisoner Chaim Rosenbaum (No. 26961) is transferred.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, p. 173.

As a result of the massacres of the SS men the day before, another 103 prisoners and 24 Russian prisoners of war lose their lives.

The corpses of 18 prisoners are taken from the prisoners' infirmary blocks to the morgue; 14 of them probably have been killed with phenol injections.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 34.

MARCH 24

50 Jewish prisoners sent from the ghetto in Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 27120-27169.

34 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 178ff.

MARCH 25

48 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 27170-27217.

Five prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 27218-27222.

46 prisoners and seven Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 180ff.

MARCH 26

The Head of the Sipo and SD Heydrich instructs Reich Marshal Hermann Göring, responsible for the Four-Year Plan, that Russian POWs taken during the expected spring offensive are to be used for labor.*

APMO, D-RF-3-RSHA118/6, p. 442, RKPA Edicts.

*The changed attitude of the German authorities concerning the treatment of Russian POWs has to do with the economic bottleneck caused by the conscription of soldiers. Between May 1939 and May 1942, the number of employed decreases from 39.4 million to 35.5 million.

12 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

60 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 27224–27283.

A prisoner from Oppeln receives No. 27284.

The first transport of female prisoners is transferred from Ravensbrück to Auschwitz. They are the first prisoners in the women's section, subordinate to the Commandant of Ravensbrück for the time being. In the transport are 999 German women classified as asocial, criminal, and a few as political prisoners. They receive Nos. 1–999 and are lodged in the part of the main camp separated by the wall along Blocks 1 to 10. German criminal and asocial female prisoners, the founders of the women's camp as it were, are to take over the functions of Block Seniors and capos.* The director of the camp is SS Chief Supervisor** Johanna Langefeldt.†

999 Jewish women from Proprad in Slovakia are sent to the women's section of Auschwitz. This is the first registered transport sent to the camp by Section IV-B4†† of the RSHA. The director of Section IV-B 4, responsible for Jewish affairs, is SS First Lieutenant Adolf Eichmann. The Jewish women get the uniforms that belonged to the murdered Russian POWs.

*In his memoirs, Höss judges them very negatively. He writes: "The 'green' [i.e., criminal] female prisoners were of a special sort. I believe that Ravensbrück was combed through to find the 'best' for Auschwitz. They far surpassed their male equivalents in toughness, squalor, vindictiveness, and depravity. Most were prostitutes with many convictions, and some were truly repulsive creatures. Needless to say, these dreadful women gave full vent to their evil desires on the prisoners under them, which was unavoidable. The Reichsführer SS regarded them as particularly suitable to act as Capos over the Jewish women, when he visited Auschwitz in 1942." (Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, p. 149.)

**The function of SS Head Supervisor is equivalent to Camp Commander in the men's camp.

†Rudolf Höss judges the female SS Head Supervisor just as negatively. He writes in his autobiography: "The female Head Supervisor of the period, Frau Langefeldt, was in no way capable of coping with the situation, yet she refused to accept any instructions given her by the Protective Custody Commander. . . . Hardly a day passed without discrepancies in the prisoner totals. The Supervisors ran hither and thither in all this confusion like a lot of flustered hens. . . . When the Reichsführer SS visited the camp in July 1942 I reported all this to him, in the presence of the female Head Supervisor, and I told him that Frau Langefeldt was and always would be completely incapable of commanding and organizing the women's camp at Auschwitz as this should be done. I requested that she be once again subordinated to the First Protective Custody Commander. The Reichsführer SS absolutely refused to allow this. . . . As was only to be expected, the morals of these women were, almost without exception, extremely low. Many of them appeared before the SS tribunal charged with theft in connection with Operation Reinhard [the code name given to the operation of collecting and processing the clothing, valuables and other belongings, including gold fillings from teeth and women's hair, taken from the slaughtered Jews—D.C.]. But these were only the few who happened to be caught. In spite of the most fearful punishments, stealing went on, and the supervisors continued to use the prisoners as go-betweens for this purpose" (Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 149, 152, 153–154).

††Until July 1942, transports sent to Auschwitz by the RSHA did not undergo any additional selection, since this was already done when the transport was assembled. Young, healthy people are sent in these transports.

APMO, D-RO/123, List of Female Transports to Auschwitz, vol. 20. The list contains, in German: Arrival dates of the transports, numbers issued, and the name of the place the transport came from. It includes female prisoners Nos. 1–75697 for the period March 26, 1942 to February 26, 1944. The list is made clandestinely by prisoners employed in the Admissions Office of the Political Department, using the arrivals list of women sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is secretly smuggled out of the camp in 1944. This document (numbered NOKW-2824 at Nuremberg) forms the major source of information on all women's transports and will not be cited in further entries. APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 104, 106, 130; vol. 16, p. 53.

SS Staff Sergeant Willi Gehring takes over as supervisor of Commandant's Office arrests in Block 11.* Previously he worked in the camp administration. Prisoners sent to the block are those who have been sentenced to arrest by the SS authorities, for example, those suspected of illegal contacts with civilians or of planning an escape, or those caught while escaping.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, Commandant's Office Order 6/42.

Seven Polish inmates are transferred out of the camp. These are Konstanty Borowski (No. 21802), Aleksander Kiciński (No. 21808), Jan Kleszek (No. 21810), Józef Kuniec (No. 21812), Wojciech Salitra (No. 21816), Stanisław Balowski (No. 25954) and Stanisław Ruskiewicz (No. 25964).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 183ff.

Commandant Rudolf Höss informs the responsible departments, i.e., the personal staff of the SS-Commander-in-Chief, the WVHA, the Reich Criminal Police Headquarters (Reich Kriminalpolizei—RKPA), the Gestapo, Kripo headquarters as well as the border police commissioner that a female prisoner escaped in the night of March 25–26 from a transport of 1,000 prisoners from Ravensbrück. The prisoner is Elfriede Martens, who succeeded in escaping in the area of Oppeln; she was wearing the typical, striped camp clothing.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/88/15,2, Telegram About the Escape.

113 prisoners and seven Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 182–187.

MARCH 27

In a supplementary telegram to the departments concerned with escapes, it is stated that the escaped Elfriede Martens, born February 7, 1908, in Düsseldorf, was sent to Ravensbrück on August 16, 1941, for subversive activity. In addition to German, she speaks French, English, and Dutch. Her father, Gottfried Schüller, lives in Munich.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/88/15,2, Telegram About the Escape.

20 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 27285–27304.

55 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 27305–27359.

A prisoner is given No. 27360.

15 prisoners including four reeducation prisoners are transferred.

39 prisoners and six Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 187–189.

By order of the Political Department, Polish prisoner Józef Dusza (No. 26698) is locked in the bunker of Block 11. He is shot on April 7, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 52.

*The Arrest Supervisor participates in the executions in the courtyard of Block 11.

Because of the appearance of a case of typhus in the Birkenau camp, a disinfection is ordered there. There is no water in the primitive barracks; the floors consist of stamped clay. Under these conditions, it is impossible for the prisoners to take care of personal hygiene and lice increase. For the disinfection, the prisoners in the isolation block have to submerge naked in a tub and a vat of lysol solution placed in the courtyard especially for this procedure.*

Ostańkiewicz, "Isolation Ward," pp. 168ff.

MARCH 28

A prisoner is given No. 27223.

55 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from the prison in Tarnów receive Nos. 27361–27415.

61 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Radom receive Nos. 27416–27476.

798 Jewish women from Brünn, sent by the RSHA, receive Nos. 1999–2796.

63 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 189–192.

In the night, political prisoner Franz Doschek (No. 18271) escapes from the work group for the officers' mess in an SS uniform on a stolen bicycle. He was imprisoned on June 6, 1935, in Hirschberg (Jelenia Góra) for subversive activity and sentenced to six years of prison. He was sent to Auschwitz by the Leignitz Stapo on July 18, 1941.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88, pp. 254–256; D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, p. 198.

MARCH 29

On this Sunday, 151 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. In Birkenau alone, SS men murder 133 prisoners and 26 Russian POWs. Among those murdered are 121 Poles, 13 Czechs, 11 Jews, and six Germans.**

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 192–198.

The total number of male prisoners who have died so far in the camp is 11,025.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 82, Account of Former Prisoner Wilibald Pajak.†

MARCH 30

Three Polish prisoners are transferred out of the camp. They are Mirosław Radwan-Przytkowski (No. 13110), Jan Goździk (No. 22011), and Bolesław Sochański (No. 22014).

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, p. 198.

*The lice are not rendered harmless by these measures and the spreading typhoid epidemic is not checked. On the contrary, the "bath" accelerates the high mortality rate among the prisoners in Birkenau.

**The figures refer to the mortality rate of the male prisoners in Auschwitz-Birkenau. The documents on the women's camp are destroyed by the SS in the evacuation of the camp in January 1945.

†Prisoner Wilibald Pajak is employed in the Political Department in the "Death Section."

56 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 27477–27532.

1,112 Jews sent in a transport of the RSHA from the Compiègne camp in France receive Nos. 27533–28644. They come from various European countries and were arrested in Paris on May 14, August 20, and December 12, 1941. Some were kept in the Drancy camp and others in Compiègne. This is the first mass transport of Jews from France who enter Auschwitz and are not subject to any selection.*

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, pp. 3–28, Account of Former Prisoner Stanisław Jankowski, aka Alter Feinsilber.

95 prisoners in Birkenau and 12 prisoners in the main camp die.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 198–203.

MARCH 31

Office D-I of the WVHA instructs the Commandants of concentration camps to introduce a work day of at least 11 hours. A lesser labor deployment can be allowed only in case of required security measures.

APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 49, p. 196.

The Commandant of Auschwitz informs the WVHA and other responsible offices that prisoner Elfried Martens, who escaped from a transport on March 26, has been captured in Munich.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/18.

63 prisoners and 34 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 203–206.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 28645.

MARCH 1–31

580 Russian POWs have died in Auschwitz-Birkenau.**

Ibid., pp. 90–206.

411 reeducation prisoners are sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau.†

As a result of the conditions prevailing in the camp and the various forms of extermination, 2,397 prisoners, including 73 reeducation prisoners, die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.††

Ibid.

APRIL 1

48 prisoners are released from the camp.

*According to the prisoner Alter Feinsilber, a member of the Special Squad who goes under the name Stanisław Jankowski, there are 1,118 prisoners in this transport. On the trip, which lasts a few days, they receive nothing to drink. A few die. (Serge Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942–1944*, New York, 1983. All previous statements concerning the transports of Jews sent to Auschwitz from France by the RSHA are compared with and corrected according to details in Serge Klarsfeld's work.)

**The number of dead is calculated on the basis of entries in the Occupancy Register. †The number comes from the difference between the assigned numbers between 25905 and 28645 and the total number of prisoners sent to the camp, who are listed in the Occupancy Register.

††The number of deaths is calculated on the basis of the entries in the Occupancy Register. The number of female prisoners who died at this time is not known.

15 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 28646–28660.

At morning roll call the occupancy level in the men's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau is 10,629, including 365 Russian POWs. *Ibid.*, p. 206.

78 prisoners sent from Brünn receive Nos. 28661–28738.

72 prisoners and 19 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. *Ibid.*, pp. 208–211.

APRIL 2

The head of the Central Construction Administration, Karl Bischoff, answers the letter of J. A. Topf and Sons of March 12, 1942, concerning the installation of the ventilation and exhaust systems for the planned crematorium at Birkenau. He writes that the desired direction of the ventilation and exhaust canals is marked on the plans. He requests that in carrying out or modifying the project the duct and drain plans shown in Drawing D be adhered to. Roof ventilation and exhaust is to be in the form of a walled chimney. Because of the urgency of the building project, a quick settlement is requested. *APMO, Docs. CCA, BW 11/1.*

Five IBV prisoners, members of the sect of International Bible Researchers (Internationale Bibelforschungsvereinigung), are transferred out of the camp.

15 Russian POWs are sent to the camp.

30 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 28739–28768.

A prisoner receives No. 28769.

Two prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 28770 and 28771.

965 Jewish women sent by the RSHA receive Nos. 2797–3761.

35 prisoners and 13 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz. *APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 211–213.*

APRIL 3

27 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

15 reeducation prisoners are transferred to another camp.

30 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 28772–28801.

12 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 28802–28813.

One female prisoner sent from Munich receives No. 3762.

997 Jewish women sent by the RSHA from Slovakia receive Nos. 3763–3812 and 3814–4760.

On Good Friday, 11 Polish prisoners are shot at the execution wall of Block 11. They are Marian Bienek (No. 11395), Jan Murek (No. 11754), Władysław Sobas (No. 11871), Bronisław Jaron (No. 11877), August Lewkowicz (No. 11889), Zdzisław Gdowski (No. 11892), Michał Marciniak (No. 11894), Zygfryd Małyszczuk (No. 11895), Bogumił Tuss (No. 12033), Franciszek Łopatecki (No. 21201), and Stanisław Sobon (No. 23015).

Ibid., pp. 216ff.

13 Russian POWs and 58 prisoners, 11 of whom have been shot, die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 213–217.

APRIL 4

A reeducation prisoner is released from the camp.

Branch D of the WVHA informs the Commandants of the concentration camps of the order of the SS Commander in Chief that the aggravated punishment of flogging has to take place on the bare buttocks of both male and female inmates.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 190.

27 prisoners in the main camp and 41 in Birkenau Camp, a total of 68, lose their lives.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 217–220.

APRIL 5

On Easter Sunday, 89 prisoners and 31 Russian prisoners of war die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 220–224.

APRIL 6

44 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 224–226.

APRIL 7

51 prisoners and seven Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 226–228.

Three prisoners are sent from Birkenau to the bunker of Block 11. They are Aleksander Buczyński* (No. 12754), Stanisław Stachańczyk (No. 641) and Józef Chaszewski (No. 1367). On May 18, they are released from the bunker and put in the Penal Company.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 56.

APRIL 8

45 prisoners and four Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 228–230.

*On June 16 Aleksander Buczyński tries to escape from the Penal Company. He is captured while escaping and locked in the bunker once again. He dies there on July 14, 1942.

APRIL 9

51 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 28814–28864.

43 prisoners and four Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. *Ibid.*, pp. 230–232.

APRIL 10

Nine prisoners, including seven reeducation prisoners, are transferred to other camps.

35 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 28865–28899.

47 prisoners and six Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. *Ibid.*, pp. 232–234.

APRIL 11

Three prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 28900–28902.

Two Polish prisoners, Wiktor Bartosz (No. 24872) and Edward Litwicki (No. 28883), are transferred.

47 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. *Ibid.*, pp. 235ff.

APRIL 12

On this Sunday, 83 prisoners and nine Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. *Ibid.*, pp. 237–240.

APRIL 13

634 Jewish men and 443 Jewish women, sent from Slovakia by the RSHA, receive Nos. 28903–29536 and 4761–5203.

60 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 29537–29596.

58 prisoners and 12 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. *Ibid.*, pp. 240–242.

APRIL 14

45 Polish prisoners are released from the camp.

Three prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 29597–29599.

57 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 29600–29656.

84 prisoners and nine Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. *Ibid.*, pp. 245–247.

Polish prisoner Kazimierz Polończyk (No. 11664), born February 12, 1912, sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District on April 5, escapes from the camp. The search operation remains unsuccessful.*

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/258; D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, p. 252.

APRIL 15

An IBV prisoner, No. 21918, is transferred.

Two prisoners from Kattowitz receive Nos. 29657 and 29658.

30 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 29659–29688.

The Commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, reorganizes the former labor deployment office, which has been subordinate to Section III, the protective custody command, and makes it into the independent Department IIIa, Labor Deployment. He names the Second Protective Custody Commander, SS First Lieutenant Heinrich Schwarz, as director of the section. The new department retains SS Technical Sergeant Franz Hössler, SS Corporal Wilhelm Emmerich, SS Corporal Göbbert, and SS Corporal Heinrich Schoppe as Labor Managers.

APMO, D-AuI-1/80, Commandant's Office Special Order No. 1/42.

Commandant Höss orders that male and female prisoners are not to work on Sundays except for those deployed in livestock breeding, in the kitchen, and possibly in urgent repair work.

Ibid.

88 prisoners and 10 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 248–251.

APRIL 16

15 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 29690.

58 prisoners sent from the prison in Tarnów by the Sipo and SD for the District of Kraków receive Nos. 29691–29748.

67 prisoners and 16 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 251–255.

APRIL 17

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 29689.

58 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 29749–29806.

25 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 29807–29831.

*The next day, an entry about the escape of a prisoner is made in the Occupancy Register.



The Trafo (Transformatorstation diente zur Regelung des Eisenbahnverkehrs auf dem Nebengleis—switching station for regulating the sidetracking of railroad traffic) in Birkenau under construction.

973 Jews* sent from Slovakia by the RSHA are given Nos. 29832–30804.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 114.

132 prisoners sent from Lublin by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 30805–30936.

27 Jewish women sent by the RSHA from Slovakia receive Nos. 5204–5230.

Two female prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 5231 and 5232.

13 prisoners, including one reeducation prisoner, are transferred.

45 prisoners and seven Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 256ff.

APRIL 18

461 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw receive Nos. 30937–31397.

20 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the District of Kraków receive Nos. 31398–31417.

76 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 258–260.

APRIL 19

464 Jewish men** and 536 Jewish women sent by the RSHA from Slovakia receive Nos. 31418–31881 and 5233–5768.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 114.

79 prisoners and eight Russian POWs die on this Sunday in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 261–264.

APRIL 20

200 convalescents are taken from Block 20 of the prisoners' infirmary to Birkenau and lodged in the isolation ward of Section B-Ib. At this time, there are approximately 200 Russian prisoners of war in this block from a group of 945 Russian POWs brought here on March 1 and another 40 prisoners from a group of 1,200 sick and physically weak brought there since March 13, 1942. As daily rations, three and sometimes even five prisoners receive one quart of soup among them; they seldom get bread. They receive no medical care and are not employed in any work. During the day they stand in front of the barracks; every other night, they are forced to stand.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 17, p. 39; Ostańkiewicz, "Isolation Ward," pp. 170ff.

*On August 15, 1942, only 88 of these deportees are still alive; i.e., within 17 weeks, 885 people die.

**On August 15, 1942, only 10 of them are still alive; i.e., within 16 weeks, almost all of these men are dead.

The mortality rate among them is very high since they are often abused and murdered by drunken SS men.

34 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 264ff.

APRIL 21

50 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw receive Nos. 31882–31931.

10 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 31932–31941.

49 prisoners and 10 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 266–268.

APRIL 22

Five reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

Polish prisoner Stanisław Lenart (No. 16907) escapes from the camp.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 16.

61 prisoners and six Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 268–270.

APRIL 23

Polish prisoner Władysław Jaskold-Gabszewicz (No. 309) is released from the camp.

543 Jewish men* and 457 Jewish women sent by the RSHA from Slovakia receive Nos. 31942–32484 and 5769–6225.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 117.

84 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 271–274.

APRIL 23–24

In the WVHA in Berlin, a meeting of concentration camp Commandants and directors of companies that employ concentration camp inmates is held to clarify guidelines for the deployment and organization of prisoner labor.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, pp. 204–207.

APRIL 24

16 prisoners, including 13 reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

At 2:30 A.M., Polish prisoner Stanisław Lenart, who escaped on March 22, is captured by a supervisor in the military bakery. He is brought to the camp immediately and locked in the bunker of Block 11. The alarm for the standby squad, consisting of four noncommissioned officers and 60 SS men who are searching the

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 16; D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 58.

*On August 15, 1942, only 41 of them are still alive; i.e., within 16 weeks, 502 men die.

area around the camp is lifted. Stanisław Lenart is sent to the Penal Company on May 7.

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 32485–32488.

Wroński, *Chronicle*, p. 198.

98 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Montelupich Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 32489–32586. These inmates were arrested in the Kraków Artists' Café at 3 Łobzowska Street on April 16, 1942. The 198 detainees include artists, painters, actors, etc. They are arrested in retaliation for the attack on a high-level SS commander at the Kraków airport.

62 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 32587–32648.

442 Jewish men* and 558 Jewish women, sent in a transport from Slovakia by the RSHA, receive Nos. 32649–33090 and 6226–6783.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

91 prisoners and five Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 274–278.

APRIL 25

100 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Montelupich Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 33091–33190. This is the rest of the group arrested in the Artists' Café on April 16, 1942.**

Prisoner Stanisław Wisłocki (No. 32571) is transferred out of the camp. He was arrested on April 16, 1942, in the Artists' Café in Kraków and sent to Auschwitz the previous day with the group of 98 detainees.

Ibid., p. 282.

85 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 278–282.

APRIL 26

On this Sunday 11 prisoners selected from the prisoners' infirmary in the main camp are killed with phenol injections. Altogether, 73 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 70; D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 282–285.

APRIL 27

14 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 33191–33204.

The first transport of female Polish political prisoners arrives at Auschwitz. In the transport are 127 women, including 58 from the prison in Tarnów and 69 from Montelupich Prison in Kraków, sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District. They receive Nos. 6784–6910. After a bath in a basin of dirty water,

Piątkowska, *Auschwitz Memoirs*, pp. 47ff.

*On August 15, 1942, only 23 of them are still alive; i.e., within 16 weeks, 419 men die.

**See entry for April 24, 1942.

they are given striped summer clothes, dirty underwear, and wooden shoes. Late at night, they are brought by force to Block 8, where there are no pallets, no straw, and no blankets. The next day they must clear the reeds from a pit filled with water, 2½ miles from the camp. Each group of 10 Polish women gets a German woman with a black patch, the mark for asocial prisoners. They are supervised by armed SS men; and every SS man has a German shepherd dog.

71 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Nine of these inmates are killed with phenol injections in the prisoners' infirmary of the main camp.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 285–288; D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 71.

APRIL 28

Seven Polish prisoners are released from the camp.

24 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 33205–33228.

31 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 33229–33259.

As a result of camp conditions and the various forms of extermination, 101 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 288–292.

APRIL 29

Prisoner Jan Nowaczek, who escaped from the Penal Company on September 1, 1941, is sent to the bunker of Block 11. After an interrogation by the Political Department, which determines the stages of his escape, he is sent back to the Penal Company on June 1, 1942.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 59.

26 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 33260–33285.

423 Jewish men* and 300 Jewish women, sent in a transport from Slovakia by the RSHA, receive Nos. 32286–33708 and 7108–7407.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

287 male and 197 female prisoners sent to Auschwitz from Prague receive Nos. 33709–33995 and 6911–7107.

One reeducation prisoner is released from the camp.

95 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 292–296.

APRIL 30

The head of the WVHA, Oswald Pohl, announces the guidelines for the deployment and organization of prisoner labor; these are

International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Doc. No. NO-R-129; in more detail in Piper, *Labor Deployment*, pp. 32–46, 76–85.

*On August 15, 1942, only 20 of them are still alive; i.e., within 15 weeks, 403 of the deported men die.

the result of the meeting of Commandants and plant managers held on April 23 and 24. The order, which is to take effect on May 1, specifies that the Commandant himself has exclusive responsibility for the deployment of the labor force. The deployment of labor is to utilize the prisoners' labor potential until it is utterly exhausted, in order to maximize performance. Orders for labor will be handled centrally and assigned by the head of Division D. The Camp Commandants may neither accept labor assignments independently from a third party nor carry on negotiations in this matter.

At 1:40 A.M., the SS men on guard at Watchtowers C and D fire nine shots at a prisoner who is approaching the fence of the main camp. Waclaw Chojnacki (No. 19992) is shot.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 22; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 77; D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, p. 301.

606 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Radom receive Nos. 33996-34601.

Two prisoners arrested on April 16, 1942, in the Artists' Café in Kraków and sent to Auschwitz on April 25 are released from the camp. They are Ferdynand Boruszczak (No. 33098) and Juliusz Kydryński (No. 33142).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, p. 299.

65 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 296-299.

At 8:40 P.M., the absence of a prisoner is discovered in the camp in Birkenau. At 8:55 a standby squad consisting of 32 SS men begins the search operation.

APMO, D-AuI-3a, FvD, p. 22.

APRIL 1-30

6,388 prisoners, including 432 reeducation prisoners, were sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 206-299.

193 Russian POWs died in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid.

618 prisoners in the main camp and 1,381 in Birkenau died. Altogether, 1,999 prisoners, including 135 reeducation prisoners, died in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

Ibid.; D-AuI-3/1, Morgue Register, pp. 45-76.

MAY 1

The occupancy level at morning roll call in the men's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau is 14,624, including 186 Russian POWs.

APMO, D-Au-I-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, p. 299.

At 5:00 A.M. the SS standby squad searching for the missing prisoner is recalled, since he has been discovered in the latrine barracks.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 23.

*The numbers are calculated on the basis of the entries contained in the sources cited above. The numbers refer to male prisoners. Data is lacking concerning the female prisoners.

27 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

100 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 34602–34701.

24 female prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 7408–7431.

Two female prisoners sent from Troppau receive Nos. 7432 and 7433.

Polish prisoner Juliusz Studnicki (No. 33179), born July 17, 1906, is released from the camp. He was arrested on April 16, 1942, in the Artists' Café in Kraków and sent to Auschwitz on April 25, 1942.

The head of the WVHA, Oswald Pohl, appoints the Commandants of the concentration camps as directors of the SS enterprises within their spheres of influence; they receive an appropriate stipend.

APMO, D-AuI-1/1/83, Commandant's Office-Special Order, May 8, 1942; Höss Trial, vol. 23, p. 41.

88 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 299–303.

MAY 2

73 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 15 of them in the main camp

Ibid., pp. 304–306.

MAY 3

A civilian is captured in the camp area and put under arrest.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 26.

101 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, nine of them in the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 307–311.

102 prisoners are transferred to Mauthausen C.C.

Ibid., pp. 314–318.

MAY 4

In Birkenau the first selection takes place among the prisoners. An SS Medical Officer (Sanitätsdienstgrad) carried out the selection in the isolation ward. The selected prisoners are loaded onto a truck and taken to the bunker put into operation the previous spring, and there they are killed with gas. After this selection, the isolation barracks is surrounded with a wall. Inmates who are exhausted, sick, and incapable of work are transferred to this barracks from other parts of the Birkenau men's camp. The isolation ward is always overcrowded. From time to time, trucks drive up and take away up to 90 percent of the people. The number in this barracks is about 1,200 inmates.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 17, p. 100; Ostańkiewicz, "Isolation Ward," pp. 175ff.

89 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 31 of them in the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/2, Occupancy Register, pp. 311–314.

MAY 5

In the Camp Occupancy Register it is noted that two Polish prisoners have escaped from the camp:* Piotr Gieras (No. 9395), born November 15, 1904; and Antoni Malawski (No. 14441), born December 30, 1904.

An SS Camp Doctor orders 6½ pounds of phenol from the camp pharmacy. This is used in the prisoners' infirmary to kill prisoners with phenol injections in the heart.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 381.

98 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 34702-34799.

21 prisoners sent in a group transport receive No. 34800-34820.

Nine prisoners arrested on April 16, 1942, in the Kraków Artists' Café and sent to Auschwitz are transferred out of the camp. They are Bolesław Angelus (No. 32489), Stanisław Konogrodzki (No. 32522), Gustaw Kurdziel (No. 32529), Rudolf Ostachowicz (No. 32549), Jan Siwec (No. 32564), Jan Gumowski (No. 33122), Antoni Kostarczyk (No. 33134), Adam Mossakowski (No. 33152), and Józef Pokorny (No. 33163).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 319.

87 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 43 of them in the main camp.

Ibid., pp. 318-322.

MAY 6

26 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 34821-34846.

21 male prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 34847-34867; 15 female prisoners are marked with Nos. 7434-7448.

24 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

144 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 28 of them in the main camp.

Ibid., pp. 323-329.

MAY 7

89 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 23 of them in the main camp.

Ibid., pp. 329-332.

At evening roll call in the men's camp, the absence of one prisoner is discovered. At 8:30 P.M. the standby alert is ordered. At 9:30, the alert is called off because the prisoner has been captured.**

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 30.

*The escape took place at least three days before, since prisoners who escape from the camp are listed only when the SS Standby Squad is called off. This takes three days.

**The prisoner is probably killed in the course of the capture, since he is not sent to the bunker of Block 11.

MAY 8

31 prisoners, including 22 reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

36 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 34868–34903.

Commandant Höss issues a special order informing the members of the SS garrison of Auschwitz that he has been named director of SS enterprises in the area under his control by the head of the WVHA, Oswald Pohl.

APMO, D-AuI-1, Commandant's Office Special Order, May 8, 1942.

Jewish prisoner Simon Cohen (No. 27905) is shot "while escaping."^{*}

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 85.

135 prisoners and three Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 332–339.

MAY 9

The prisoners in the Penal Company are transferred from Block 11 in the main camp to Birkenau and put first in Barracks 2 and then in Barracks 1 of the men's camp of Section B-Ib.^{**}

APMO, D-AuI-3/1, Penal Company Register; Ceglowska, *Penal Companies in Auschwitz*, p. 163.

61 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 16 of them in the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 239–241.

*The quotation marks indicate that the prisoner broke down psychologically and, since he did not see any chance of surviving, decided to take his own life. He can achieve this by:

1. Passing through the SS sentry line during work. In such cases, the prisoner is immediately shot by the SS guard. The camp administration indicates this as shooting "while escaping"; that happens during the day. In such cases, an official protocol is drawn up and corpse bearers take the corpse to the morgue.
2. Passing through a forbidden zone within the camp on the way "into the wire." The camp fence is electrically charged, and touching the barbed wire is fatal. The SS guards in the watchtowers immediately shoot prisoners who approach the camp fence. In such cases, the camp administration also indicates this as shooting a prisoner "while escaping." Prisoners usually go "into the wire" after evening roll call or at night. Shooting a prisoner while he is passing through a forbidden zone or at the camp fence is entered in the register of the officer on duty (Führer vom Dienst, FvD).

SS sentries also indicate as shot "while escaping" those cases in which they themselves force the prisoner to pass through the sentry line in order to shoot him. For example, they throw the prisoner's cap behind the sentry line and order him to get it. Many SS men do this for amusement, but most do it to get a commendation or to receive a few days' special leave for vigilance and preventing an escape. These cases are confirmed by countless orders of the Commandant's Office, garrison orders, reports and memoirs of former prisoners, as well as entries in the Morgue Register.

**The isolation of the prisoners in the Penal Company is achieved by enclosing the courtyard between barracks Nos. 1 and 2 with a wall. The prisoners of the Penal Company work in Birkenau digging a drainage ditch called the Royal Ditch to divert rainwater and groundwater from the site of the camp. After they finish their work for the day, after evening roll call, they are divided up for additional work, for example, excavations, carrying stones, etc. The prisoners of the Penal Company have no right to free time. They also receive smaller food rations and may not send or receive any letters. In the first weeks, the function of Block and Squad Leader is filled by SS Corporal Sternberg. His successor in June 1942 is SS Master Sergeant Otto Moll.

MAY 10

The spreading typhus epidemic in Auschwitz also threatens the SS Guards. Garrison Doctor SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela dies of typhus. SS Captain Dr. Franz Bodmann, formerly SS Camp Doctor in the women's camp at Auschwitz, replaces him.

Kaul, *Doctors in Auschwitz*, p. 334; APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 177, Account of Former Prisoner Władysław Tondos.

49 prisoners and six Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 12 of them in the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, pp. 341-343.

MAY 11

Six prisoners, including four IBV prisoners, are transferred.

60 prisoners from the prison in Tarnów and 61 from Montelupich Prison in Kraków, sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District, receive Nos. 34904-35024.

62 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 24 of them in the main camp.

Ibid., pp. 343-346.

MAY 5-11

In the gas chamber of Bunker 1, approximately 5,200 Polish Jews from the ghettos of Dombrowa (Dąbrowa Górnicza), Bendsburg (Bedzin), Warthenau (Zawiercie), and Gleiwitz (Gliwice) die.

Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung: Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden—Ein Atlas* (Final Solution: The Expulsion and Destruction of the Jews; originally published in the U.S. as *Atlas of the Holocaust*—see Bibliography), Reinbek/Hamburg, 1982, pp. 100, 102.

MAY 12

56 prisoners, including 34 Poles, 18 Czechs, two Dutch, and two Germans, are released from the camp. One of them is Michael Galas (No. 10), sent to Auschwitz from Sachsenhausen with the first transport of Germans on May 20, 1940.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 346-348. [56 Prisoners released]

Five female prisoners transferred from Ravensbrück receive Nos. 7449-7453. The transferred women include Engineers Wanda Dutczyńska and Maria Raczyńska and Emilia Goszkowska, M.A. and Janina Kukowska, M. A. Their transfer is connected with the newly founded plant breeding station by the director of the Agricultural Department in Auschwitz, SS Lieutenant Colonel Dr. Joachim Caesar. There, experiments with caoutchouc-producing plants are carried out. Caesar has ordered prisoners from Ravensbrück who have qualifications in biology, chemistry, agriculture, and gardening.

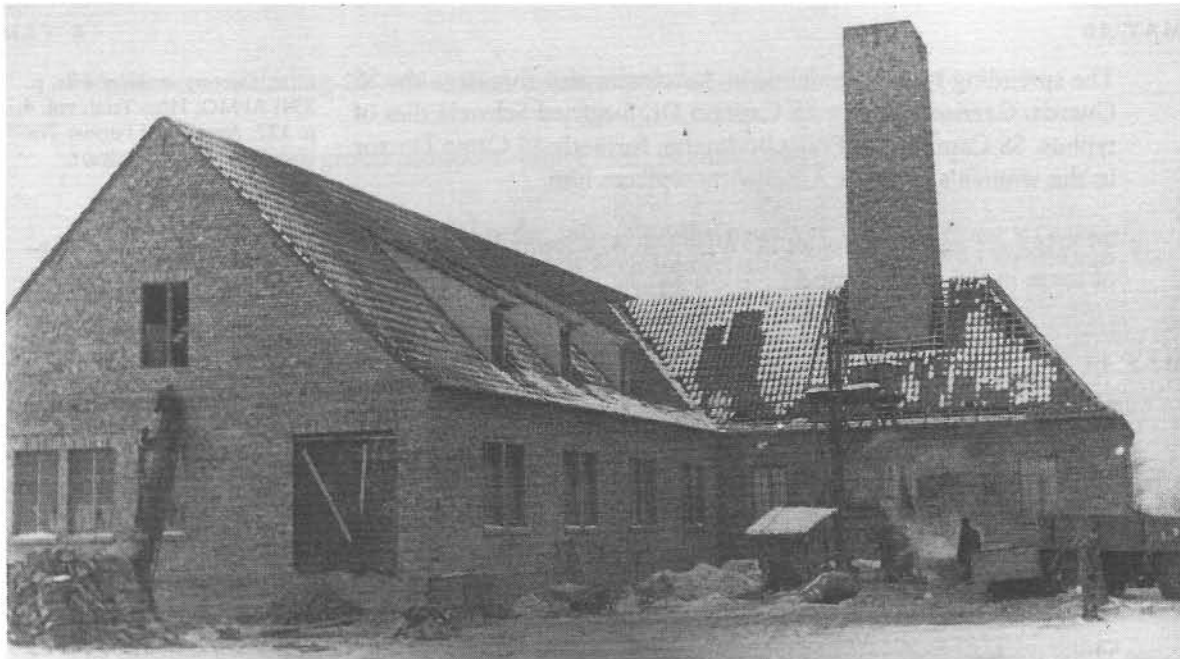
Anna Zięba, "Das Nebenlager Rajsko." (The Auxiliary Camp Rajsko), *HvA*, no. 9 (1966): 75-95.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz to the camp on April 16, 1942, receives No. 35025.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 35026.

In the courtyard of Block 11, four Polish prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Radom with the transports of April 5, 1941, and October 4, 1941, are shot at the execution wall. They are Artur

APMO, Accounts, vol. 13, p. 166, Account of Former Prisoner Władysław Siwek.



Crematorium II under construction.

Paraszewski (No. 12252), born April 11, 1921; Stefan Szczęsny (No. 12253), born August 22, 1903; Stanisław Gajda (No. 12254), born October 22, 1920; and Feliks Potęga (No. 22044), born May 30, 1892.*

In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 1,500 Jewish men, women, and children sent from Sosnowitz are killed with Zyklon B gas.

At 4:45 A.M. the SS head guard on duty finds the body of a Jewish woman hanging on the electrical wire of the camp fence between Watchtowers B and C of the women's section.

At 1:55 P.M. the Slovak Jew Jakob Spitz is shot (No. 31565) "while escaping" by the SS man on duty at Watchtower Number 12 in Birkenau.

At 3:00 P.M. the SS men on duty at Watchtowers 22 and 23 in Birkenau take 10 shots at and kill a prisoner. The murdered man shot "while escaping" is German asocial prisoner Johann Fleischmann (No. 3209).

At 4:45 P.M. Jewish prisoner Jozef Landau (No. 34742) is shot "while escaping" by the SS man on duty at Watchtower 12 in Birkenau.

*Their names are entered in the Morgue Register because in 1942 the corpses of shot prisoners are taken directly to the crematorium. In the Occupancy Register their names are listed among the prisoners who died the next day (APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 353).

Natan Elias Szternfinkiel, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca (The Extermination of the Jews of Sosnowitz)*, Katowice, 1946, p. 34.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 218, quoted from the Guard Register. [Jewish woman]

Ibid.; APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 349; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 89.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 35; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 89; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 350.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 218, quoted from the Guard Register; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 89; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 350.

Prisoner Henryk Kaczorek (No. 16725), caught attempting to escape, is put in the bunker of Block 11. On May 14 he is transferred to Birkenau and sent to the Penal Company.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 61.

The management of the German Railroad in Oppeln provides for the Ministry of Transportation in Berlin a prime cost calculation of the transporting of prisoners of Auschwitz and their SS supervisors to the construction site of the I. G. Farben factory in Dwory near Auschwitz. It states that the two-way transport of one prisoner costs 0.29 RM; hence the charge for transporting 158,569 prisoners and SS guards between July and December 1941 amounts to 45,985.01 RM. According to the previous calculation, the charge for transportation was still 45,636.80 RM; so the difference in the cost is 348.21 RM. Because of the small difference, the management of the German Railroad in Oppeln requests permission to make a simpler calculation on the basis of the fee for a monthly card.

APMO, II.Z-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, pp. 46-49.

Since it is necessary to renovate the chimney and the engine housing of the crematorium, the incineration of corpses is halted. The prisoners' corpses are collected in the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 92; Docs. ZBL, BW 11/2.

108 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 348-352.

MAY 13

A prisoner from Kattowitz receives No. 35027.

49 prisoners sent from the prison in Tarnów by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 35028-35076.

286 prisoners sent from Lublin by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 35077-35362.

Four prisoners in the surveying unit of the agriculture squad are sent to the bunker of Block 11. They are suspected of maintaining contacts with the civilian population.* They are Tadeusz Kokesz (No. 10745), Roman Dobosz (No. 19595), Józef Danilel (No. 19380), and Józef Kret (No. 20020).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 61.

The Gestapo in Kraków sends a telegram to the Political Department of Auschwitz concerning the prisoners sent from the Montelupich Prison in Kraków on April 24 and 25. Those given Nos. 32489-32586 and 33091-33190 were arrested as hostages for the attack on the SS Commander at Kraków airport, Rakowitz. The telegram contains the command to liquidate the prisoners mentioned.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 80, Account of Former Prisoner Tadeusz Wasowicz.

*The prisoners who do surveying work in the 25-square-mile Interest Zone of the camp are liaisons between the outside world and the clandestine organizations in the camp. It is through them that news of what is happening in the camp begins to seep out. Thus medicine, injections, food, and news come into the camp from outside. The camp administration suspects the agriculture labor squad of maintaining illegal contacts with the civilian population and it is often checked. Prisoners caught picking up the food that is left for them are locked in the bunker and sent to the Penal Company.

The administration of Auschwitz sends an order (No. 451) to the Central Construction Administration for the following: APMO, D-AuI, Docs. ZBL, BW 11/2.

1. The repair of the chimney* and the engine housing of the crematorium.
2. Mounting an iron door**

89 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 353-356.

MAY 14

298 prisoners sent by the Lodz Gestapo receive Nos. 35363-35660.

67 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 356-359.

Five prisoners—three bricklayers and two assistants—begin to repair the chimney and the engine housing in the crematorium under the supervision of the Head Capo, Prisoner Number 17401.

APMO, D-AuI, Docs. ZBL, BW 11.

MAY 15

27 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 35661-35687.

One female prisoner sent from Chemnitz receives No. 7454.

35 prisoners, including 35 reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

65 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 360-363.

MAY 16

At 1:45 A.M., the SS guard on duty at Watchtower F in the main camp shoots three times at a running prisoner. The prisoner is not hit.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 38.

At 8:55 P.M., two Polish prisoners, Wincenty Gawron (No. 11237) and Stefan Bielecki (No. 12692), born February 20, 1908, in Tschenstochau, escape from the auxiliary camp Harmense. The search operation, in which 60 SS men take part, is unsuccessful.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 39; IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz 3/88/266-286; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 373.

After the conclusion of the servicing, the crematorium is started up. The corpse bearers bring 103 corpses from the main camp that have been collected in the cellar of Block 28 for incineration.

APMO, Au-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 92.

Czech prisoner Miroslaus Pavelka (No. 33808) escapes from the camp.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 373.

*Because of the excessive work load of 24-hour incineration of corpses in the three double-muffle incinerators, the chimney burst.

**On May 19, the head of the Central Construction Administration notes on the order: "Lubitz to do immediately and enter on the bill."

BL, BW

96 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 363–366.

MAY 17

91 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 367–370.

MAY 18

70 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Montelupich Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 35688–35757.

Three prisoners are transferred.

78 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 370–373.

MAY 19

29 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 35758–35786.

One female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 7455.

Prisoner Leopold Almasi (No. 32695), a Slovak Jew, is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 96; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 375.

16 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

Four Polish prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD on March 26 are transferred. They are Tomasz Gołda (No. 27279), Teobald Handke (No. 27281), Henryk Koziń (No. 27282), and Józef Krzysztoforski (No. 27283).

The release of 47 Slovak Jewish prisoners is noted in the Occupancy Register.* The names and numbers of the allegedly released prisoners are not indicated.

APMO, D-AuI-3/173, Occupancy Register, p. 378.

99 prisoners and five Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 374–378.

During evening roll call the absence of one prisoner is discovered. Standby alert is lifted at midnight after the escapee is captured.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 42.

Commandant Höss orders all civilian workers employed in the camp to be strictly checked to prevent them from supplying civilian clothing to prisoners planning escapes from the camp.

APMO, D-Au-1/84, Commandant's Office Order No. 9/42.

MAY 20

Reeducation prisoner Michał Łysiń (No. EH-2026) is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 98; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 379.

A female prisoner sent from Oppeln receives No. 7456.

*Jewish prisoners are not released from the camp. These were probably transferred out of the camp for execution.

Two prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 35787 and 35788.

237 male and 13 female prisoners sent by the Gestapo from Prague receive Nos. 35789–36025 and 7457–7469.

84 prisoners and one Russian POW lose their lives in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 378–381.

Prisoner No. 17401, the Head Capo of the bricklayers, reports on the repairs carried out and states that the chimney flue in the crematorium of the main camp has been fixed and a wall pulled down in the motor housing, the ceiling reinforced, and the interior wall plastered. Five laborers—three bricklayers and two assistants—worked on it. The work was done on May 14 and 15. A day's shift was 11 hours; the prisoners worked a total of 110 hours on the job.

APMO, D-AuI, Docs. ZBL, BW/11.

MAY 21

22 prisoners including eight reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

114 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 382–387.

MAY 22

42 prisoners including 39 reeducation prisoners are transferred.

Nine female prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Helcl Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 7470–7478.

106 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 36026–36131.

1,000 Slovak Jews transferred from Lublin (Majdanek) to Auschwitz* receive Nos. 36132–37131.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

114 prisoners lose their lives in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 388–392.

MAY 23

106 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 393–397.

MAY 24

Two Slovak Jews, Martin Weiss (No. 30715) and Zoltan Hochfelder (No. 33319) are shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 102; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 398.

99 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 397–401.

*By August 15, only 53 of them are still alive; within 12 weeks, 947 of the transferred prisoners, almost all of them, die.

MAY 25

Numerous cases of typhus are discovered in the prisoners' infirmary.

APMO, D-AuI-5/2-HKB, Infirmary Register of Block 28, p. 130.

94 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 401-404.

MAY 26

Prisoner Isaak Herskovic (No. 30256), a Slovak Jew, is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 104; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 405.

The director of the Political Department signs an application to transfer the corpses of four men executed by hanging; they are brought to the crematorium of Auschwitz from Zabrzeg near Dziedzitz.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 56, Appendix 18.

112 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 404-409.

MAY 27

In the main camp the numbers are called of approximately 400 prisoners sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District and Warsaw from 1940 to 1941. Guarded by SS men, these prisoners are taken to Birkenau and sent to the Penal Company.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 79, Account of Former Prisoner Tadeusz Wąsowicz; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 60ff., Account of Former Prisoner Tadeusz Chruścicki; Józef Kret, "Ein Tag in der Strafkompagnie" (A Day in the Penal Company), *HvA*, no. 1 (1959): 87.

168 prisoners are shot at the execution wall in the courtyard of Block 11. They belong to the group of painters, artists, and actors who were arrested on April 16, 1942, in the Artists' Café in Kraków and sent to Auschwitz on April 24 and 25. In the camp, they were given Nos. 32489-32586 and 33091-33190. The prisoners are taken to the courtyard four at a time and shot. The Block Senior utters the following sentence: "For the murder of the head of the Luftwaffe in Kraków, you are condemned to death." Then they are killed with individual shots from a small-caliber weapon. Present at the execution are the Director of the Political Department, Maximilian Grabner, Protective Custody Commander Hans Aumeier, and the Labor Deployment Director, Heinrich Schwarz.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 80, Account of Former Prisoner Tadeusz Wąsowicz; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 410-416; Kret,* "Penal Company," p. 104. [168 executed]

60 prisoners sent from the prison in Tarnów by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 37133-37192.

Two Polish prisoners, Stanisław Unger (No. 5147) and Stanisław Koziół (No. EH-2273), are shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 106; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 409, 416.

278 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.**

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 409-419.

*Kret, who is housed at the time on the courtyard side of the bunker, where the execution takes place, hears the words of the Block Senior, the conversation of the SS officers, and with a fellow sufferer, counts the number of shots fired.

**This number includes the prisoners shot on this day.

At 4:00 P.M., prisoner Daniel Wincenty (No. 33804), a Gypsy, born August 15, 1919, in Smerzna, escapes from the Buna plant squad.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 48; IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/269ff.; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 425.

MAY 28

54 female prisoners sent from the prison in Tarnów by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 7479-7532.

Jewish prisoner Isaak Singer (No. 30100) is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 419; D-AuI-3/1, Morgue Register, p. 107.

20 prisoners are transferred from the bunker of Block 11 to the Penal Company in Birkenau. Among them are four prisoners from the agriculture squad who were locked in the bunker on May 13 because of forbidden contacts with the civilian population.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 61; Kret, "Penal Company," pp. 89ff. [20 transferred]

92 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 419-428.

MAY 29

44 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 37193-37236.

26 prisoners, including 20 reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

87 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 425-428.

MAY 30

Two female prisoners sent from Breslau receive Nos. 7533 and 7534.

51 female prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 7535-7585.

61 prisoners and two Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 428-431.

Professor Dr. Clauberg appeals to SS Commander in Chief Himmler concerning carrying out the sterilization experiments on female prisoners. In his letter, he asks for help with the procurement of the necessary equipment.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, pp. 269-271.

MAY 31

51 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 431-433.

MAY 1-31

369 reeducation prisoners are sent to Auschwitz.*

*The figure is arrived at by comparing the total numbers from the general number series given to prisoners in other groups according to the list of male transports and the entries for the number of new arrivals contained in the Occupancy Register.

32 Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

Ibid., pp. 304–433.

2,950 prisoners, including 120 reeducation prisoners, die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.**

Ibid.

JUNE 1

At morning roll call the occupancy level in the men's camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau is 14,188, including 154 Russian POWs.

Ibid., p. 433.

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 37237–37240.

Five prisoners sent on April 11, 1942, from Oppeln,† receive Nos. 37241–37245.

A prisoner sent from Kraków receives No. 37246.

A report on the repair work on Crematorium I in the main camp states that the repairs required 500 bricks, 770 pounds of cement, two 5-yard iron girders (NP 12), 50 fire-clay bricks, and 110 pounds of mortar.

APMO, D-AuI, Docs. ZBL, BW/11.

103 prisoners and one Russian POW die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/1, Occupancy Register, pp. 433–437.

JUNE 2

In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, men, women, and children sent from Ilkenau are killed with Zyklon B gas.

Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35.

47 prisoners are released from the camp. They include 33 Czechs, 13 Poles, including two reeducation prisoners, as well as the German BV prisoner Paul Schikowski (No. 27), born June 26, 1896, who was sent from Sachsenhausen in the first group of 30 criminal prisoners.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 437.

129 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, including two from the Buna factory squad, Emmanuel Spitzstein (No. 31871), a Slovak Jew, and Czech BV prisoner Karl Hein (No. 33715).††

Ibid., pp. 439–442.

*This figure is based on the entries in the Occupancy Register.

**This number is based on the entries in the Occupancy Register. Not included are the female prisoners, the Polish hostages, and members of clandestine organizations from Upper Silesia—who are shot or gassed—as well as the Jews, who are killed in Bunker Number 1 with gas. None of these groups are included in the camp registers.

†It is very likely that after admission to the camp they were put in Block 11, where since April 11 they have been waiting for the decision concerning their fate by the office or the police court that sent them.

††For the first time the word “Buna” is entered in the Morgue Register of the main camp next to the number. This means that these prisoners either had a work-related accident or were shot “while escaping.” In such cases, an official of the Political Department, a medical officer, and the corpse bearers go to the scene of the accident in an ambulance. After the coroner's inquest and the completion of a protocol, the corpse of the dead man is transported to the camp and taken to the morgue next to the prisoners' infirmary.

JUNE 3

Polish prisoner Jan Basta (No. 11801), caught trying to escape, is sent to the bunker of Block 11. He is shot on July 31, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 65.

68 prisoners sent from Montelupich Prison in Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 37247–37314.

58 prisoners, Polish priests and monks, are transferred from Auschwitz to Dachau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 442–444; IV-8520-175/3028/74, Correspondence.

38 reeducation prisoners are released from the camp.

The Head of Office D-II of the WVHA, which regulates the deployment of prisoner labor, SS Lieutenant Colonel Gerhard Maurer, says in a letter to the Commandants of the concentration camps that the practice of several camps of employing inmates only for half days on Saturdays and not at all on Sundays indicates a misunderstanding of the rule “to completely exhaust the prisoners’ productive capacity.” He orders the Commandants to discuss the issue of labor deployment with the local plant managers and to report to him by June 15, 1942, wherever this necessary work time cannot be logged.*

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 215, Document 69.

85 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3-4, Occupancy Register, pp. 445–449.

JUNE 4

73 prisoners sent from Bromberg receive Nos. 37315–37387.

500 prisoners are transferred to Buchenwald.

Ibid., pp. 449–467.

Three Slovak Jews are shot “while escaping.” They are Josef Spitz (No. 30223), Franz Hauser (No. 31647), and Moritz Citron (No. 33603).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 114; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 468.

Czech prisoner Rudolf Knežek (No. 35960) is shot in Birkenau “while escaping.”

Ibid.

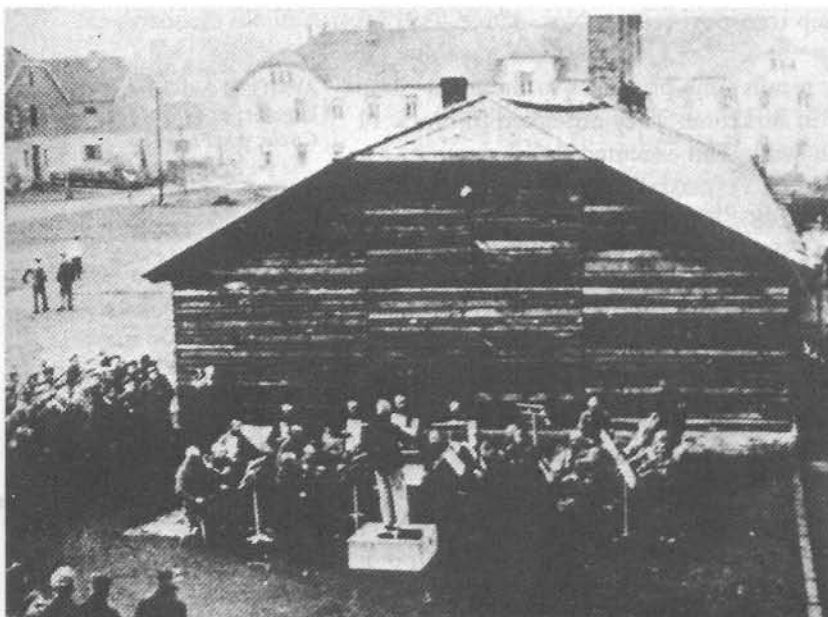
The Political Department recalls 12 Polish prisoners sent to the Penal Company on May 27, 1942, back to the main camp. They are put in Block 11 and shot at the execution wall. They are Mirosław Mirowski (No. 12401), Włodzimierz Makaliński (No. 12710), Bolesław Penta (No. 13337), Tadeusz Łącki (No. 16818), Franciszek Jarzyna (No. 16859), Hieronim Klepacki (No. 16897), Jarema Fediw (No. 18390), Stefan Kunka (No. 18484), Stanisław Malinszewski (No. 18504), Stanisław Mucha (No. 18526), Stanisław Paderewski (No. 18554), and Witko Skiepkó (No. 18615).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 467; Józef Kret, *Ostarni krąg* (The Last Circle), Kraków, 1973, pp. 77–141.

82 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. 12 of them are executed and four are shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 467–470.

*This order cancels the commandant’s order of April 15, 1942, forbidding work on Sunday.



The camp orchestra played as prisoners departed for their work details and on their return. The SS wanted to ensure that the thousands of prisoners would parade by in an orderly fashion so they could be counted.

JUNE 5

47 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 37388–37434.

11 female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 7586–7596.

Five female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 7597–7601.

24 prisoners, including 21 reeducation prisoners, are transferred out of the camp.

Two Slovak Jews in the Buna squad, Moritz Regner (No. 36247) and Ferdinand Kellermann (No. 36434), and Polish prisoner Józef Wolański (No. 31371) die.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 115; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, p. 472.

The Capo, Martin Richter (No. 3232), a German asocial prisoner, born September 1, 1908, in Radeburg, and a Pole, Jan Poloczek (No. 1065), escape from the labor squad of the Schulz Company in the Buna plant. At 10:00 P.M. the leader of the search unit, Miller, reports that the search operation has been unsuccessful.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 53; Accounts, vol. 106, pp. 108–111, Account of Former Prisoner Jerzy Strzelecki.

92 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 471–474.

JUNE 6

731 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Radom receive Nos. 37435–38165.*

*In the register of the commander on duty, it says that the transport from Radom arrived at 2:00 A.M. and numbered 732 prisoners.

11 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 38166–38176.

The Political Department recalls nine prisoners to the main camp from the Penal Company in Birkenau. They are taken to Block 11 and shot at the execution wall. The executed Polish inmates are Stanisław Czech (No. 11227), Franciszek Czerniak (No. 11235), Władimir Goliński (No. 11248), Władysław Joniec (No. 11257), Władysław Jarosz (No. 11258), Zbigniew Kotoswki (No. 11264), Aleksander Radomski (No. 12547), Zygmunt Kalinowski (No. 18799), and Feliks Konca (No. 22841).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 475; Józef Kret, *Last Circle*, pp. 77–141.

Five female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 7602–7606. The Yugoslav Stefania Štibler, who is employed in the camp office, receives No. 7602. She will later be active in the camp resistance movement.

The names and numbers of four prisoners who have escaped from the camp are entered in the Occupancy Register. Aside from Martin Richter and Jan Poloczek, listed the day before, they are Aleks Krzyżewski (No. 12570), born February 18, 1912, in Dabrowka, and Stanisław Szymański (No. 13405).

168 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau; nine of them are executed.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 475–478.

JUNE 7

1,000 Jews of various nationalities* sent to Auschwitz by the RSHA from the Compiègne camp in France receive Nos. 38177–39176.**

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

58 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 478–480.

JUNE 8

Two prisoners, the Pole Wiktor Banasik (No. EH-2116) and the Slovak Jew Ladysław Lilienthal (No. 29878), are shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 118; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 481.

87 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 481–484.

JUNE 9

1,000 prisoners are transferred to Mauthausen C.C.

Ibid., pp. 484–520.

13 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 39177–39189.

Three Jewish prisoners are shot “while escaping.” They are Abraham Chaskel (No. 35670), Benjamin Weiss (No. 36628), and Mordka Marber (No. 38762).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 119.

*571 Jews of Polish descent are among those sent. This is the second transport of the RSHA from France.

**On August 15, 1942, only 217 of them are still alive; i.e., within 10 weeks, 783 men die.

92 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 520-523.

JUNE 10

By order of the Camp Commander, Jewish prisoner Zelman Diamant (No. 28568) is put in the bunker of Block 11. He commits suicide the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 66.

Two female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 7607 and 7608.

82 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 524-527.

Some of the Polish political prisoners sent in May to the Penal Company in Birkenau and who are threatened with execution decide to escape from the work site together. The escape is planned to take place at the whistle signaling the end of work. But because of the pouring rain the supervisor of the squad, SS Technical Sergeant Otto Moll, blows the whistle to order a break. This causes confusion, 50 prisoners trying to escape while several are held back by the Capos. The pursuit of the escaping prisoners is ordered and the rest are taken back to the camp. In the pursuit, two prisoners, Tadeusz Pejsik (No. 12549) and Henryk Pajęczkowski (No. 22867), are caught and brought to Block 11 of the main camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz 3/272-280; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 528ff., 536ff; Kret, *Last Circle*, pp. 77-141.

The prisoners in the Penal Company have to line up in the courtyard between Barracks 1 and 2 for roll call. The 13 Polish prisoners shot during the pursuit are brought into the courtyard through the gate: Mieczysław Kawecki (No. 3673), Julian Dębiec (No. 9180), Bolesław Pejsik (No. 12540), Stanisław Maringe (No. 12691), Mieczysław Jaworski (No. 13353), Edward Rogaliński (No. 13407), Bogusław Szubarga (No. 13576), Henryk Lachowicz (No. 16809), Antoni Urban (No. 18647), Władysław Pruszyński (No. 19905), Jerzy Neymann (No. 22293), Władysław Skurczyński (No. 22876), and Adam Paluch (No. 27064). After the search operation is halted, nine prisoners who succeeded in escaping are missing. The escapees are August Kowalczyk (No. 6804), Jerzy Łachecki (No. 12541), Jan Laskowski (No. 12543), Zenon Piernikowski (No. 12544), Aleksander Buczyński (No. 12754), Józef Traczyk (No. 13323), Tadeusz Chróścicki (No. 16655), Józef Pamrow (No. 22858) and Eugeniusz Stoczewski (No. 22883).

JUNE 11

After morning roll call, more than 100 prisoners marked with a black dot and several marked with a red dot are taken to work at the Königgraben pit. About 320 prisoners marked with a red dot have to stand with bent knees and outstretched arms in the courtyard of the Penal Company. At 10:00 A.M., Protective Custody Commander Hans Aumeier enters with a few SS men; he orders the 320 prisoners to point out the instigators of the disturbances. Receiving no answer, Aumeier personally shoots 17 prisoners. SS

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 32, 79; vol. 8, p. 97; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 60ff., *Accounts of Former Prisoners*.

Technical Sergeant Hössler shoots three more prisoners. In the afternoon, a few more prisoners with a red dot are brought from the prisoners' infirmary in Birkenau and put with the others. They must undress and take off their shoes. Their hands are tied behind their backs with barbed wire. After the SS guards, led by Gerhard Palitzch, have arrived, the group of about 320 prisoners is taken to Bunker 1 and gassed. In addition, 20 prisoners of the Penal Company are shot on this date.*

62 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Montelupich Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 39101–39251.

One prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 39252.

103 prisoners sent by the Gestapo from Brünn receive Nos. 39253–39355.

Three Jewish prisoners are shot "while escaping": Bernard Kluger (No. 38660), Leo Rochlin (No. 38901) and Aizek Roset (No. 38911).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 121; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 528.

The Occupancy Register indicates that a total of 103 male prisoners died in Auschwitz-Birkenau. This does not include the prisoners in the Penal Company shot or gassed.**

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 527–533.

JUNE 12

18 prisoners, including seven reeducation prisoners, are transferred out of the camp.

64 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 39356–39419.

One prisoner sent from Kattowitz on June 9, 1942, receives No. 39420.

*The names and numbers of the prisoners killed on this day are listed in the Occupancy Register on following days.

**Like the other concentration camp Commandants, the Commandant of Auschwitz is required to send a report of the number of deceased prisoners to Branch D. But because of the high mortality rate, the Commandant's Office wants to avoid provoking interest on the part of civilian authorities and the German public on the one hand, and abroad via the news that gets out through illegal means, on the other. The high mortality rate results from the intensified terror and the introduction of various forms of extermination like phenol injections, shooting, and killing with poison gas. Also, the Commandant's Office wants to avoid undesirable inspections and visits from outsiders. Therefore, in 1941, the Commandant's Office informs the offices in the prisoners' infirmaries to make out on a few successive days, i.e., in installments, death certificates for illness ending in death with the details of the course of the disease and the cause of death. For all who are killed, death certificates with fictitious descriptions of disease are made in the office of the prisoners' infirmary. As cause of death, one of several illnesses stipulated by the Camp Doctor may be chosen. To wipe out the traces of the crimes, the names of the prisoners killed in mass executions are crossed out in the Occupancy Register on a few successive days. Despite the intensified terror in June and the next few months, the Occupancy Register does not indicate the actual higher number of victims. The number of victims is not indicated on the individual days but rather in the monthly totals.

10 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 7609–7618.

Two Jewish prisoners, Armand Klein (No. 31785) and Max Grünwald (No. 36374), are shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 122; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 532ff.

Ibid.

Three Jewish prisoners die in the Buna plant squad: Aladar Deucht (No. 36866), Juda Grünberg (No. 38530), and Jules Tavlitzki (No. 39060).

At morning roll call, the numbers of 60 prisoners sent to Auschwitz in 1941–1942 by the Gestapo from Sosnowitz, Kattowitz, and Kraków are called. Guarded by SS Men, the prisoners are taken to Block 11. They are shot at the execution wall in retaliation for the activity of clandestine organizations in Upper Silesia.* Those shot include Józef Białecki (No. 1087), Teodor Krawczyk (No. 1127), Antoni Kawka (No. 1151), Antoni Mierzejewski (No. 1168), Alfons Czajor (No. 1193), Ryszard Czajor (No. 1194), Alojz Pniok (No. 132), Marian Świercz (No. 1330), Stanisław Ostrowski (No. 5940), Władysław Tempka (No. 5941),** Waclaw Chiemiński (No. 10295), Stanisław Knapik (No. 10296), Edward Kasperrczyk (No. 11000), Zbigniew Malota (No. 11002), Stanisław Gutkiewicz (No. 11003), Waclaw Jacyna (No. 15136), Mieczysław Kozarski (No. 15139), Kazimierz Wajdziński (No. 17353), Stanisław Maślanka (No. 26781), Paweł Przywara (No. 26791), Paweł Waluda (No. 27104), Stefan Losa (No. 27106).

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 51, 143, Accounts of Former Prisoners Paweł Dubiel and Erwin Olszówka; D-AuI-3/1/3, Occupancy Register, pp. 537ff., 541, 543.

JUNE 13

Six Jews are shot “while escaping”: Johann Sternberg (No. 36862), Nathan Levin (No. 38718), Dawid Levy (No. 38271), Josef Kraischmann (No. 38687), Hermann Rosenberg (No. 38907), and Israel Wodnicki (No. 39126).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 124; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 538.

Two female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 7619 and 7620.

Between 3:00 and 5:00 P.M. three Polish prisoners escape from a labor squad mowing meadows on the Soła River. They are Marian Mykala (No. 1363), born February 14, 1920, in Prochowitz, Zygmunt Piotrowski (No. 15303), born October 12, 1919, in Opatowok, and Franciszek Sykosz (No. 15402), born September 3, 1919, in Kattowitz.† In the telegram reporting the escape to the responsible authorities, the Commandant states that the prisoners overpowered the SS guard, stole his weapon, and killed him. In retaliation for the killing of the SS man, several inhabitants of the town of Auschwitz are arrested and shot in Auschwitz C.C.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/282–285; Accounts, vol. 70, p. 13, Account of Anna Zięba.

*The shot prisoners are entered in the Occupancy Register as “deceased” between June 13 and 15.

**The death certificate of Prisoner No. 5941, Władysław Tempka, signed by Camp Doctor Friedrich Entress, states that the prisoner was sent to the prisoners’ infirmary on June 12, 1942, for pneumonia and it was impossible to save him.

†The names of the escaped prisoners are entered in the Occupancy Register on June 14.

JUNE 14

The two prisoners Aleksander Buczyński (No. 12754) and Eugeniusz Stoczewski (No. 22883), who escaped from the Penal Company on June 10, 1942, are captured about 15 miles from Auschwitz C.C. They are returned to the camp and sent to the bunker of Block 11.

At morning roll call, the numbers of more than 200 Polish prisoners are called who had been sent to Auschwitz from 1940 to 1942 by the Sipo and SD for the Warsaw, Radom, and Kraków Districts and by the Stapo of Kattowitz, Litzmannstadt, Posen, etc. Guarded by SS men, they are taken to Block 11 and shot at the execution wall. Some of those shot are Michał Grzyb (No. 3315), Franciszek Grzymala (No. 12714), Jan Deresiewicz (No. 13242), Józef Krajewski (No. 13512), Bolesław Domański (No. 16715), Stanisław Branicki (No. 16891), Zygmunt Beczek (No. 18165), Leonard Jarocki (No. 18792), Władysław Lada (No. 19869), Mieczysław Witkoś (No. 5032), Adam Pisz (No. 5936), Stanisław Czajer (No. 10300), Zdzisław Grudziński (No. 15150), August Bara (No. 21921), Władysław Minkiewicz (No. 23290), Zbigniew Rudzki (No. 27318), Jan Libucha (No. 10743), Kazimierz Kisielewski (No. 11372), Karol Switalski (No. 11443), Fryderyk Szadziński (No. 11552), Tadeusz Szadziński (No. 11553), Stanisław Sitt (No. 11561), Tadeusz Figiel (No. 11563), Jan Mazek (No. 12433), Tadeusz Kowalski (No. 12581), Kazimierz Piasecki (No. 10283), Jan Żmuda (No. 11435), Tadeusz Now (No. 11451), Wilhelm Türschmied (No. 11461), Jan Suchodolski (No. 11492), Jan Augustynik (No. 15144), Józef Szymański (No. 21115), Emil Sroka (No. 27266), Stanisław Madej (No. 19874), and Kazimierz Gosk (No. 20088).

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2, Telegram About the Capture of

Prisoners of June 18, 1942; D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 67.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 543–545 (75 names of prisoners from transports from Warsaw), pp. 547, 549–555, 557–558 (130 names of prisoners sent in transports from Upper Silesia, Radom, Kraków, and Tarnów June 14–17, 1942).

JUNE 15

132 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the District of Kraków receive Nos. 39421–39552. There are 67 prisoners from the prison in Tarnów and 65 from Montelupich Prison in Kraków.

Two Jewish prisoners, Izydor Tauber (No. 33394) and Isaak Abrachkopf (No. 38180), are shot “while escaping.”

Slovak Jew Martin Schlesinger (No. 36649) dies in the Buna plant squad.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 127; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 548.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 127; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 549.

JUNE 16

67 prisoners, including 59 reeducation prisoners, are released from the camp.

Two Jewish prisoners, Albert Timfold (No. 36810) and Erich Kirchenberg (No. 38646), are shot during the day “while escaping.”

At 5:30 P.M., Head of Branch D Richard Glücks enters Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 128; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, p. 556.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 218.



The "sauna" in Birkenau.

During evening roll call in the main camp, the absence of two prisoners from the lumberyard squad is discovered. At 8:10 p.m., the search operation ends successfully.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 58.

Feliks Żurek (No. 21242), captured while escaping, is sent to the bunker of Block 11. He is shot on July 31, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 67.

During the night, four Jews and two Czech BV are shot "while escaping." They are Jacques Porecki (No. 22038), Adalbert Neumann (No. 29087), Jonas Benedikt (No. 29378), Samuel Garnter (No. 30047); and Josef Hula (No. 33962) and Vlastimil Koutny (No. 33967).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 129; D-AuI-3/1/4, Occupancy Register, pp. 558ff.

JUNE 17

At 3:35 a.m., the SS guard on duty at Watchtower B in the main camp reports that the corpse of a female prisoner is hanging on the barbed-wire fence of the women's camp.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 58.

123 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the District of Kraków receive Nos. 39553–39675. There are 58 prisoners from the prison in Tarnów and 65 from Montelupich Prison in Kraków.

Five prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 39676–39690.

139 prisoners sent by the Gestapo from Prague receive Nos. 39691–39829.

Six female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 7621–7626.

45 female prisoners sent by the Gestapo from Prague receive Nos. 7627–7671.

120 Poles selected by the Political Department are shot at the execution wall in the courtyard of Block 11. The political prisoners were sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD from Radom, Warsaw, Kraków, Tarnów, and Lublin between 1941 and April 1942. Among them are Bartłomiej Kondrat (No. 14747), Edward Rabczyński (No. 22869), Stanisław Rabczyński (No. 22870), Jerzy Pracki (No. 23697), Ignacy Wilk (No. 23704), Józef Witek (No.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 563–570.

23705), Józef Galica (No. 24765), Karol Głód (No. 24766), Leon Filipowicz (No. 27052), Franciszek Franczysty (No. 27053), Lucjan Kryński (No. 25000), Stanisław Lipiński (No. 25004), Stanisław Grzesik (No. 28740), Stefan Pieczonka (No. 28741), Edward Popiel (No. 28743), Franciszek Bilań (No. 29680), Edmond Chrzęścik (No. 29681), Władysław Adamczuk (No. 30805), Waclaw Drygiel (No. 30813), and Władysław Drozd (No. 30814).*

The number of prisoners with typhus increases in Auschwitz. Every day the SS Camp Doctor, who decides on admissions to the prisoners' infirmary, selects some prisoners who register and stipulates that they be killed with phenol injections.**

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 175-177, Account of Former Prisoner Dr. Władysław Tondos.

15 prisoners who had registered in the outpatient clinic of the main camp are killed with phenol injections.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 130.

In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, about 2,000 men, women, and children are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from the ghetto of Sosnowitz.

Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35.

JUNE 18

Eight Jewish prisoners are shot "while escaping": Isaak Chapiro (No. 39022), Armin Blaufeder (No. 31696), Moritz Lowenrosen (No. 36510), Lenzer Sztorchau (No. 39043), Hermann Apollo (No. 39190), Josef Fried (No. 36284), Moritz Lustbader (No. 36874), Elias Horowitz (No. 38589).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 132ff.; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 567, 569, 572.

Asocial prisoner Johann Ondraz (No. 36022) is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p.133; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 572.

The Polish Government in Exile in London receives news of what is going on in Auschwitz. It is reported that "in various places in the country, numerous reports of the death of Auschwitz prisoners are cropping up simultaneously. News then follows soon after of the shootings of several hundred prisoners because of alleged preparations for an uprising in the camp."

CA KC PZPR, 202/1-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 6.

JUNE 19

20 prisoners, including 19 reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

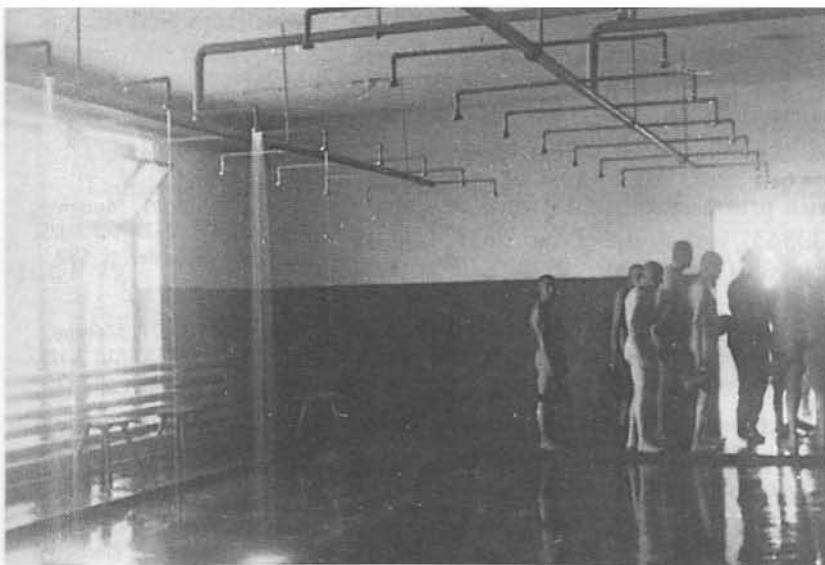
58 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Montelupich Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 39830-39887.

35 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 39888-39922.

Six female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 7672-7677.

*The prisoners who are shot are entered as "deceased" between June 17 and 19, 1942.

**The number of selected prisoners will later amount to several hundred.



Prisoners in the "sauna."

During the day, three Jewish prisoners are shot "while escaping": Adolf Lichtenstein (No. 32655), Julius Vogel (No. 36712), and Ludwig Morgenbesser (No. 34760).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 134; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 575.

In the night, five prisoners are shot "while escaping." These are the Jew Jakob Hirsch (No. 30760), the Czech Franz Kelnar (No. 33806), BV prisoner Josef John (No. 35790), BV prisoner Josef Boula (No. 35921), and one asocial prisoner, Johann Ružil (No. 35991).

Ibid.

One female prisoner sent from Radom receives No. 3813.

In the courtyard of Block 11, 50 Poles selected by the Political Department are shot at the execution wall. These are political prisoners sent to Auschwitz between June 1940 and April 1942 by the Sipo and SD from Kraków, Tarnów, Radom, and Warsaw. They include Mieczysław Drzewiecki (No. 10742), Marcelli Kwiecień (No. 11294), Stanisław Król (No. 18892), Zygmunt Jaworski (No. 18924), Jan Jankowski (No. 200), Franciszek Bielawski (No. 3585), Klemens Kaczorowski (No. 6940), Henryk Bessert (No. 6946), Tadeusz Kobyłecki (No. 18804), Zygmunt Kulesza (No. 20379), Marian Piwoński (No. 24693), Wacław Ratyński (No. 25025), Bohdan Zawadzki (No. 31388), Stefan Mikulski (No. 31907), Jan Olechowski (No. 29743), Leon Rydz (No. 30902), Jerzy Kalicki (No. 31088), Jan Ponowski (No. 31250).*

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 573ff., 579, 584ff.

JUNE 20

In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children are gassed. They came from the ghetto of Sosnowitz.

Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, p. 35.

*The prisoners who are shot are entered as "deceased" between June 17 and 19, 1942.

404 male* and 255 female Jewish prisoners sent by the RSHA from Slovakia receive Nos. 39923–40326 and 7678–7932.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

25 female prisoners transferred to Auschwitz from Ravensbrück receive Nos. 7933–7957.**

During the day, four Jewish prisoners are shot “while escaping”: Nikolaus Goldstein (No. 33563), Isidor Fischer (No. 36365), Julius Trauer (No. 36854), and Jakob Deutsch (No. 38360).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 136; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 580.

In the night the Jewish prisoner Chaim Geminder (No. 34713) is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 137; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 583.

Between 3:00 and 4:00 P.M., four Polish prisoners working in the garage of the troops’ supply depot (Truppenwirtschaftslager—TWL) escape from Auschwitz. They are Kazimierz Piechowski (No. 918), Józef Lempart (No. 3419), Stanisław Gustaw Jaster (No. 6438), and Eugeniusz Bendera (No. 8502). Three of them wear SS uniforms, one the uniform and visored cap of an SS Staff Sergeant, and the other two steel helmets and rifles. The fourth is chained like a prisoner. They leave the camp from the garage in a Steyer Model 220 automobile with the license number SS-20868. 50 miles from the camp they leave the car concealed in a pit in the Sucha Forest near Saybusch. After the successful escape, they send the Camp Commandant a letter ironically asking forgiveness for stealing an automobile from him.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 64; IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/288–291; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 589; Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 103, Accounts of Former Prisoners Kazimierz Piechowski, Józef Lempart, Eugeniusz Bendera.

Commandant Höss informs the personal staff of the SS Commander in Chief and the other responsible authorities that he has learned from the Warsaw Sipo and SD that prisoner Zymunt Pilawski, who escaped from Auschwitz on July 29, 1941, has been arrested again.

APMO, IZ-Gestapo Lodz 2/88/35.

JUNE 21

Eight prisoners sent from Kraków receive Nos. 40327–40334.

304 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Lublin receive Nos. 40335–40638.

At 5:20 P.M. the commander of the SS guard receives information that one prisoner is missing from the Harmense auxiliary camp. At 8:40 P.M., the successful search operation is ended and the alert called off.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 65.

JUNE 22

The Commandant’s Office of Auschwitz is informed that at 9:20 a transport of 1,000 Jews left le Bourget–Drancy in France for Auschwitz.

APMO, D-RF-3/2, Inventory No. 22003.

*By August 15, 1942, only 45 of them are still alive; i.e., within eight weeks, 359 men die.

**The transport also includes the female prisoners who were transferred to Auschwitz at the request of SS Lieutenant Colonel Caesar as a qualified labor force for the plant-breeding station in Rajsko.

25 male prisoners and one female prisoner sent from Oppeln are marked with Nos. 40636-40663 and 7958.

In the night, three Jewish prisoners are shot "while escaping": Dawid Brockmann (No. 38286), Josef Schweitzer (No. 38958), and Ladislaus Schiller (No. 39600).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 139ff.; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 594.

JUNE 23

The German BV prisoner Kurt Pachala (No. 24) is locked in the bunker of Block 11. He was the Capo of the troops' supply depot. Pachala is suspected of having helped the four prisoners who escaped in the auto on June 20, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 69.

58 prisoners, including 31 reeducation prisoners, are released from the camp.

17 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 40664-40680.

In the night two Jewish prisoners, Josef Cohen (No. 38330) and Israel Zaks (No. 39140), are shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 142; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 603.

At 4:20 A.M. Jewish prisoner Aleksander Farkas (No. 36455) is shot by SS guard Jarosiewicz on duty at Watchtower E "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 66; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 598.

In Bunker 1 in Birkenau, 566 people are killed with Zyklon B gas. They were sent from a mental hospital in Kobierzyn* near Kraków.

APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 38, p. 56; Wroński, p. 211; *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the High Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in Poland), Vol. 3, Warsaw, 1947, p. 102 (hereafter cited as Bulletin of the High Commission).

JUNE 24

The Polish woman Janina Nowak (No. 7615), sent to Auschwitz in a group transport on June 12, 1942, escapes from a labor squad raking hay near the Soła River. After the escape is discovered, the unit of 200 Polish women is taken to the camp for a punishment roll call. Höss, Aumeier, Grabner, and Palitzsch come to the women's camp. The Political Department begins an investigation to learn the particulars of the escape. The female prisoners are threatened that some of them will be killed. After a few hours, a telephone order comes from Berlin to send the female prisoners to the Penal Company. At the same time, it is ordered that the hair of non-Jewish female prisoners is to be cut off.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/19; *Memoirs*, vol. 69, p. 8, *Memoirs of the Former Prisoner Wanda Tarasiewicz; Piatkowska, Memoirs*, p. 52.

Two female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 7959 and 7960.

*Before the liquidation of the mental hospital in Kobierzyn, the Polish doctors are killed, on June 18, 1942; on the following days, all the nurses and the hospital chaplain are killed. The patients are treated by German doctors. The liquidation begins on June 23 and is carried out by the SS and the Gestapo. During the liquidation, 30 patients are shot either in the nearby cemetery or in their beds. 20 Jews brought from Skawina to dig the graves are also shot. After the patients are killed, a hospital for the SS, an agricultural station, and a bureau of the Hitler Youth are set up in the buildings of the mental hospital.

933 Jewish men* and 66 Jewish women sent by the RSHA from the Drancy camp in France receive Nos. 40681–41613 and 7961–8026.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

Ten prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 41614–41623.

In the night, four Jewish prisoners are shot “while escaping”: Ladislaus Fischer (No. 31767), Jonas Wajener (No. 39092), Desider Smuk (No. 39935), and Armin Haasz (No. 40010).

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 144; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 609.

Three Polish prisoners—Piotr Kopyt (No. 37524), Antoni Żabicki (No. 37609), and Adalbert Piwowarczyk (No. 37941)—escape from the camp. They were sent to Auschwitz from Radom by order of the Sipo and SD. During the pursuit, Adalbert Piwowarczyk is shot.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/292; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 610; D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 145.

JUNE 25

The Penal Company for women is set up in the town of Budy, about 4½ miles from the main camp. 200 female Polish prisoners** sent to Auschwitz on April 27 and May 28 are sent to the Penal Company. They are housed in the former school building, which is surrounded by a double barbed-wire fence. The women live in the attic and the cellar of the school building in an auxiliary barracks. In the room there is only straw and wood shavings. The female prisoners of the Penal Company are used for hard labor, for example, cleaning the fish ponds, cutting reeds, digging drainage ditches, etc. The first director of the penal camp in Budy is SS Supervisor Elfriede Runge.† The camp is guarded by 25 SS men with guard dogs.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, p. 42; Accounts, vol. 66, pp. 103, 147, Account of Former Prisoners Marta Wijas-Bielecka and Jadwiga Kopeć.

The Commandant's office of Auschwitz is informed that a transport of 1,000 Jews left Pithiviers in France at 6:15 A.M. for Auschwitz.

APMO, D-RF-3/3, Inventory No. 22004.

24 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 8027–8050.

Jewish prisoner Emanuel Dvidovic (No. 30472) is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 145; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 610.

Prisoner Zygmunt Pilawski (No. 14156) is sent back to the camp and locked in the bunker of Block 11. Pilawski escaped from the camp on July 29, 1941. He is shot on July 31, 1942.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 70.

Five Russian POWs are sent to Auschwitz.††

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 589, 594, 598, 603, 605, 609.

*By August 15, 1942, only 186 men are still alive; i.e., within seven and a half weeks, 747 deportees die.

**A few days later, about 200 Slovak and French Jewish women and German female prisoners who fill the role of Capos are also sent to the Penal Company.

†In October, she is replaced by SS Supervisor Elisabeth Hasse.

††The number of Russian POWs on June 25, 1942, is 154, but between June 22 and 24 is 149.

40 prisoners are shot in the courtyard of Block 11 at the execution wall. They include 18 Czechs with the Nos. 33678, 35822, 35829, 35855, 35860, 35876, 35881, 35896, 35898, 35901, 35904, 35906, 35913, 35916, 35978, 35989, 36014, and 36018. Also included are 10 Poles sent to the camp between 1940 and 1941 by the Sipo and SD for the District of Kraków who had Nos. 595, 3488, 9167, 9171, 10765, 12075, 13680, 22713, 23691, and 23698. Also included are 12 Poles sent from Kattowitz on June 23, 1942, and given Nos. 40664, 40665, 40666, 40667, 40668, 40669, 40670, 40671, 40672, 40673, 40674, and 40675. A few of these prisoners are brought from the prisoners' infirmary.*

APMO, D-Aul-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, p. 151.

JUNE 26

20 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Montelupich Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 41624–41643.

65 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw receive Nos. 41644–41708.

64 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 41709–41772.

38 prisoners, including 29 reeducation prisoners, are transferred.

During the day, two Jewish prisoners—Josef Rodrigue (No. 41373) and Marcel Meyer (No. 41538)—are shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 146; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 617.

In the night, four Jewish prisoners are shot “while escaping.” They are Leopold Weiss (No. 36729), Albert Stern (No. 36794), Wladislaus Weiss (No. 40138), and Jakob Frydmann (No. 40824).

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 146; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 621.

JUNE 27

1,000 Jews** arrive in a transport of the RSHA from the Pithiviers Camp and receive Nos. 41773–42772. Among them are 937 Jews of Polish origin.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

Jewish prisoners Szulim Zyltmann (No. 41255), Mordka Bortuoi (No. 41613), and Nathan Hersen (No. 40889) are shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 148; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 622, 264.

Two Polish inmates, Eryk Nowak (No. 41709) and Antoni Walczak (No. 41737), sent the previous day in a group transport, are shot.

Ibid.

Reeducation prisoner Henryk Surma (No. EH-2714) is released from the camp.

*“Transferred” is entered next to the names and numbers of these prisoners. The same day they are listed in the Occupancy Register among the deceased (APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 612, 614ff).

**By August 15, 1942, only 557 of them are still alive. Within seven weeks almost half the deportees have died.

JUNE 28

The Commandant's Office of Auschwitz is informed that the fifth transport with 1,038 Jews left Beaune-la-Rolande in France at 5:20 A.M. for Auschwitz.

APMO, D-RF-3/4, Inventory Number 22005.

At 2:30 A.M., a female prisoner is shot by SS man Peitz "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 72.

JUNE 29

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 42773-42776.

Polish prisoner Antoni Mroczek (No. 37648) is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 150; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 627.

In the night, 15 Jewish prisoners are shot "while escaping." They are Josef Knöpflmacher (No. 40228), Chaim Fouks (No. 40813), Georg Freudenstein (No. 40816), Boris Kolmanowitch (No. 40909), Jacques Kotschouk (No. 40932), Abraham Blotkin (No. 41047), Sergius Rabinovitsch (No. 41059), Elie Rechtsaft (No. 41066), Moise Vormas (No. 41213), Weiman Orłowski (No. 41353), Robert Bilis (No. 41455), Ili Mitraný (No. 41541), James Steinberg (No. 41578), and Israel Trefler (No. 39070).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 150ff.; D-AuI-3/1/5, Manpower Register, pp. 629ff.

At evening roll call, the absence of one prisoner is discovered. Guard Companies 2, 3, and 4 reinforce the outer sentry line. The prisoner is captured by two SS Men shortly before 3:00 A.M., brought back to the camp, and handed over to Protective Custody Commander Aumeier. The alert is lifted. This probably concerns Ukrainian prisoner Hryc Hłusak (No. 37421).

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 73.

Cyryl Ratajski, pseudonym "Wrzos," the delegate of the Polish Government in Exile, writes in a radiogram to the Polish government in London: "In Auschwitz, 200 persons were shot in retaliation for Heydrich.* Moreover, on June 8, 160 persons were shot for the murder of a Gestapo supervisor.** At present, there are 14,000 people there, including about 3,000 women. The 70-year-old sculptor, Ludwik Puget, was shot in Auschwitz." The report was based on data from inside the camp itself and from the interest zone, which reached the outside world through underground channels.

CA KC PZPR 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 22.

JUNE 30

The Ukrainian political prisoner, Hryc Hłusak (No. 37421), captured in the morning, is locked in the bunker of Block 11. He is

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 71.

*The execution of 200 Polish political prisoners on June 14 may have been retaliation for the killing of the Head of the Sipo and SD, SS General Reinhard Heydrich, on June 5, 1942, in Prague by members of the Czech resistance movement.

**This refers to the execution of May 27, when 168 prisoners were shot as hostages in retaliation for the alleged killing of a high SS officer. One of those executed was Ludwik Puget (No. 33164), born June 21, 1877.

released from the bunker on July 10, 1942, and probably sent to the Penal Company.

1,004 Jewish men* and 34 Jewish women arrive in the fifth transport of the RSHA from Beaune-la-Rolande Camp in France. They receive Nos. 42777-43780 and 8051-8084. There are 752 Jews of Polish origin in the transport.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

52 male and 26 female prisoners sent in a group transport are given Nos. 43781-43832 and 8085-8110.

400 Jews** transferred to Auschwitz Camp from the Lublin (Majdanek) C.C. receive Nos. 43833-44232.

Ibid.

19 prisoners are transferred.

Between 1:00 and 2:00 P.M., Polish political prisoner Aleksander Pietrzak (No. 30894), escapes. Born May 1, 1918, he was sent to Auschwitz on April 17, 1942, by the Sipo and SD from Lublin. He escapes from the Buna plant squad in civilian clothing and throws away his camp uniform clothes.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/295ff; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 636.

In the night, Jewish prisoner Nassim Eskenasi (No. 40789) is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 152.

In connection with the announced delivery of additional transports of Jews to Auschwitz by the RSHA for extermination, more gas chambers are built in a farmhouse similar to Bunker Number 1. It is west of the later site of Crematoriums IV and V and is designated Bunker Number 2.† Next to it, three barracks are built to serve as undressing rooms for people condemned to be gassed.

Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 127ff., 158-161.

JUNE 1-30

Five Russian POWs die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/3/4/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 433-636.

341 reeducation prisoners are sent to Auschwitz.††

2,289 Jews, 1,203 Poles, including 100 reeducation prisoners, 149 Czechs, 49 Germans, and one Gypsy die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. A total of 3,683 prisoners have lost their lives. Most of the 2,289 Jewish prisoners were killed in the gas chamber. After intensive

Ibid.

*By August 15, 1942, 703 of them are still alive; i.e., in 6½ weeks, 301 men, about a third of the deportees, die.

**On August 15, 1942, i.e., 6½ weeks later, only 208 of them are still alive. About half of the deportees, 192, die.

†Prisoner Franciszek Gulba witnesses the killing of a transport of women in the gas chamber of Bunker 2 even before the road is laid. Gulba works in one of the labor squads building the road (APMO, Accounts, vol. 70, pp. 50-52, Account of Former Prisoner Franciszek Gulba).

††The figure is based on the difference between the number of numbers assigned to prisoners of other groups from the general number series, according to the lists of male transports, and the number of new arrivals listed in the Occupancy Register.

exploitation of their labor, they are declared incapable of working by SS Doctors during the selections carried out in Birkenau. Most of the 1,203 Polish prisoners are executed, over 500 prisoners are shot, and over 300 are gassed.*

JULY 1

At morning roll call the occupancy of Auschwitz-Birkenau is 15,925, including 154 Russian POWs.

Ibid., p. 636.

The Central Construction Administration of the Waffen SS and Police in Auschwitz contacts the companies that have already carried out building contracts in Auschwitz C.C. It asks Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau AG (Huta Surface and Underground Engineering) and Lenz Industrial Construction Company of Silesia, located in Kattowitz, to submit proposals to build new crematoriums in the camp. The companies are to undertake construction, whereas the plant for the incineration of the corpses and the gas chambers are to be delivered and installed by J. A. Topf and Sons, Erfurt.

APMO, D-Z Bau/6, Docs. CCA.

111 male prisoners are given Nos. 44233-44343; 73 female prisoners sent from Kattowitz by the Gestapo receive Nos. 8111-8183. The men are workers in the Paris coal mine, now called the General Zawadzki mine, in Dombrowa. They are sent with their sons. The female prisoners are the mothers, wives, and daughters of these men.

APMO, IV-8521/141/68, Questionnaire for the coal mine "General Zawadzki" in Dąbrowa Górnicza; Memoirs, vol. 62, p. 21, Memoirs of Former Prisoner Tadeusz Ostrega (No. 44330).

In the night, nine Jewish prisoners are shot "while escaping." They are Aleksander Iwanowsky (No. 33419), Julius Jakobovic (No. 36954), Hersz Finkelstein (No. 38427), Israel Stern (No. 40007), Josef Kern (No. 40914), Salomon Sicheim (No. 41128), Isaak Warszawski (No. 41207), Moritz Benasajac (No. 41262), and Wolf Schuster (No. 41394).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 153; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 639.

JULY 2

330 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from the prison in Radom receive Nos. 44344-44673.

202 female prisoners receive Nos. 8184-8385.

26 prisoners, including 20 reeducation prisoners, are released from the camp.

Two Jewish prisoners, Juda Trewgoda (No. 41198) and Alois Kokszy (No. 43944), are shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 154; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 641.

*The figures are based on the Occupancy Register. Not included in these totals are female prisoners, hostages, and members of the resistance movement who were brought to Auschwitz to be executed, as well as those Jews who were taken directly to the gas chambers and were not registered.

In the Buna plant squad, 11 Jewish prisoners die while working. They are Adalbert Weiss (No. 40161), Wilhelm Schloss (No. 40309), Moritz Abrannovitch (No. 40685), Samuel Fridmann (No. 40817), Abram Grinberg (No. 40864), Felix Nirenstein (No. 41025), Wally Schaffier (No. 41110), Moritz Waserstein (No. 41219), Moses Daum (No. 41274), Mordka Wengerow (No. 41417), and Luzian Dreyfus (No. 41478).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 154ff.; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 643.

10 Polish prisoners sent by the Gestapo from Kattowitz on April 27 and May 6 are executed at the execution wall in the courtyard of Block 11. They are Karol Turczak (No. 33192), Jan Drożdż (No. 33193), Stefan Janik (No. 33194), Emil Mentel (No. 33197), Michał Jakubiec (No. 33198), Józef Kufel (No. 34852), Michał Zuziak (No. 34853), Wincenty Biegun (No. 34855), Władysław Matlak (No. 34856), and Jan Moczek (No. 34857).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 644.

JULY 3

18 Polish prisoners, including one reeducation prisoner, are transferred.

53 male prisoners are marked with Nos. 44674–44726; three female prisoners receive Nos. 8386–8388. They are sent in a group transport.

In the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28 of the main camp, German BV prisoner Leo Witschorek (No. 30) dies of typhus. He was the Block Senior in the men's camp in Birkenau and was described by the prisoners as the worst executioner among the prisoner functionaries in the camp.

Ibid., p. 646; Klodziński, "German Criminals," p. 125.

A typhus epidemic breaks out in Auschwitz-Birkenau. 56 numbers, including those of 24 prisoners in the Buna plant squad, are entered in the Morgue Register. They were probably killed with phenol injections after registering with the SS Doctor in the infirmary admissions room. In the men's camps of Auschwitz and Birkenau, 184 deceased prisoners are listed.*

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 156–158; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 465–650.

JULY 4

For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection** among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an RSHA transport

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

*The typhus epidemic also broke out in the women's camp. The lack of documents prevents certainty regarding the mortality rate of the female prisoners. To stop the spread of the epidemic, similar methods were used here as in the other camps: An SS Doctor carried out selections that resulted in sick prisoners being killed with phenol injections.

**The selections take place on the unloading platform while the SS Standby Squad surrounds the train. The debarking people are placed in two groups, men and women. Then they come to an SS Doctor accompanied by other SS officials like the Camp Commander, the Roll Call Leader, officials of the Political Department, etc. On the basis of his impression, the SS Doctor decides whether the person is able-bodied or not. Young, healthy, and strong men and women are led off to the camp in groups. Old people, children, mothers with children, and pregnant women are told that they are to be driven to the camp. Then they are taken to the bunker in Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers.

from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men* from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727–44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389–8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas.

The so-called Sonderkommando (Special Squad) is formed, consisting of several dozen Jewish prisoners. They must dig pits near the bunker and bury those who are killed in the gas chambers. The squad is housed in the barracks in the men's camp in Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other prisoners.

CA KC PZPR 202/I-31, Documents of the Delegation of the Polish Government in Exile, p. 27.

JULY 5

31 male and eight female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 44991–45021 and 8497–8504.

A female prisoner sent to the camp the previous day receives No. 8508.

JULY 6

60 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from the prison in Tarnów receive Nos. 45022–45081.

JULY 7

700 prisoners are transferred to Mauthausen C.C.

Seven male and two female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 45082–45088, 8506, and 8507.

57 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from the prison in Tarnów receive Nos. 45089–45145.

Polish prisoner Władysław Jura (No. 38112), born November 11, 1915, in Tomaszów, escapes from the Budy auxiliary camp after he has taken off his camp clothing. The escape is noted at 4:00 P.M.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/298; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 688.

The SS Commander in Chief discusses the sterilization of Jewish women with SS Brigadier General Professor Dr. Gebhardt, SS Major General Glücks, and SS Brigadier General Professor Dr. Clauberg. Himmler informs Dr. Clauberg that Auschwitz is at his disposal for experiments on animals and humans. The SS Commander in Chief says he wants a report on the results of the experiments in order to begin the practical use of sterilization of Jewish women. Moreover, in consultation with Prof. Dr. Hohlfelder, a specialist in X rays, the extent to which sterilization in men can be achieved with X rays is to be tested.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 272, Doc. 102.

*On August 15, 1942, only 69 of them are still alive; i.e., within six weeks, more than two-thirds of the men die.

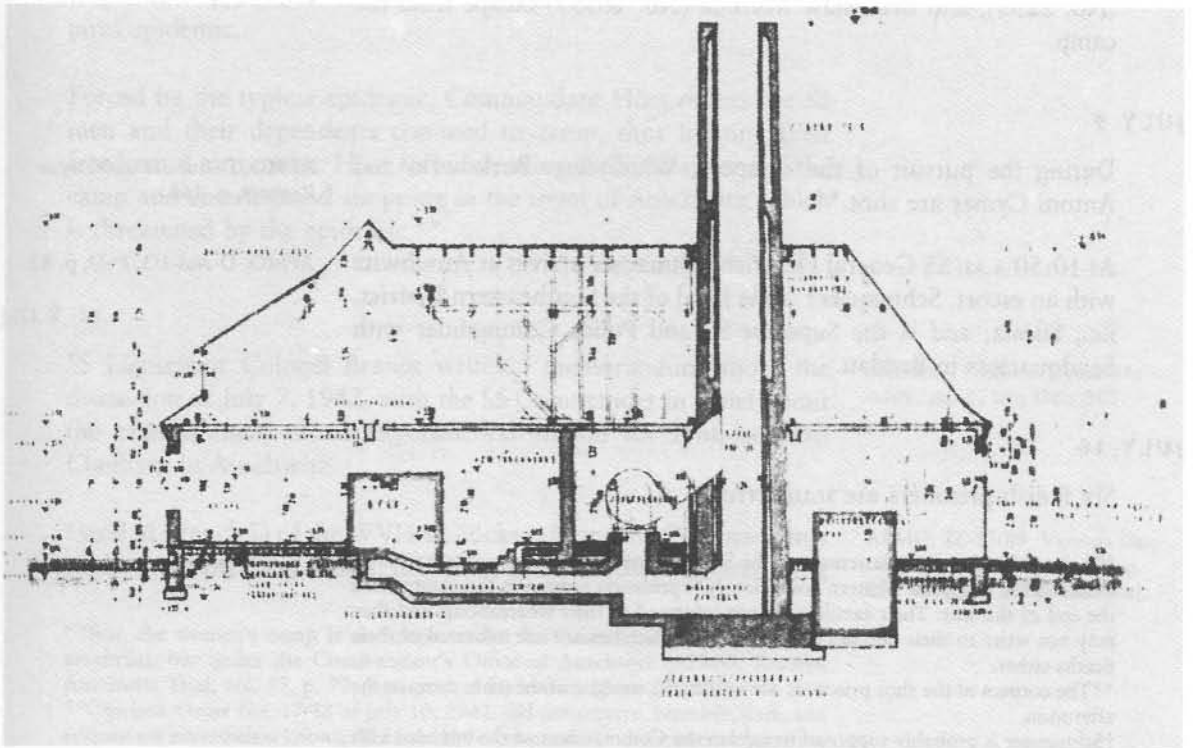
4-31, Docu-
tion of the
in Exile, p.



"Able-bodied" men after the selection.

po Lodz/3/88/
Occupancy

without Mo-
102.



Draft drawing showing cross section of the twin Crematoriums II and III in Birkenau.

JULY 8

Probably for the first time, a public hanging is carried out in Auschwitz. Two Polish political prisoners, Tadeusz Pejsik (No. 12549) and Henryk Pajczkowski (No. 22867), are executed. They were caught escaping from the Penal Company on July 10, 1942, and sent to the bunker of Block 11 the same day.

10 inmates sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 45146–45155.

A prisoner sent from Troppau receives No. 45156.

1170 non-Jewish and Jewish prisoners from Paris, sent to Auschwitz by the RSHA, receive Nos. 45157–46326. They include French Communists and members of other leftist parties as well as people of various nationalities imprisoned as part of the Night and Fog Operation (Nacht und Nebel—NN).* In the camp, they are identified with green badges, the identification badge of common criminals. This is to hinder contact with other political prisoners.

55 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the District of Kraków from the prison in Tarnów receive Nos. 46327–46381.

Two male and two female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive numbers 46382, 46383, 8508, and 8509. Three female prisoners transferred from Ravensbrück C.C. receive Nos. 8510–8512.

Polish prisoners Władysław Borkowski (No. 495), Antoni Cymer (No. 2235), and Bronisław Macoch (No. 16557) escape from the camp.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 39, p. 5; Account of Former Prisoner Edward Błotnicki; D-Aul-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 66; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 691; D-Aul-5/1/2, Morgue Register, p. 166; Kazimierz Tyimiński, *Usypokoić sen* (To Quiet Sleep), Kattowitz, 1985, pp. 54–57.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 130; vol. 7, p. 219.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 692ff.

JULY 9

During the pursuit of the escapees, Władysław Borkowski and Antoni Cymer are shot.**

At 10:50 A.M. SS General Heinrich Schmauser arrives at Auschwitz with an escort. Schmauser† is the head of the Southeastern District, i.e., Silesia, and is the Superior SS and Police Commander with headquarters in Breslau.

APMO, D-Aul-5/1/2, Morgue Register, p. 168.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3, FvD, p. 82.

JULY 10

Six Polish prisoners are transferred.

*This code name conceals actions of the Sipo against members of resistance movements in the occupied Western countries. NN prisoners remain in the camps until the end of the war. Their families are not informed of their whereabouts and they may not write to their families or friends. Their families are not informed of their deaths either.

**The corpses of the shot prisoners are sent to the morgue in the main camp in the afternoon.

†Schmauser is probably supposed to inform the Commandant of the intended visit of SS Commander in Chief Himmler to the camp and especially of the planned course of Jewish extermination.

Two reeducation prisoners are released.

77 male and 29 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 46384–46462 and 8513–8541. The female prisoners were previously held in Helcl Prison in Kraków.

SS Lieutenant Colonel Rudolf Brandt of the personal staff of SS Commander in Chief Himmler sends a letter to Professor Dr. Clauberg informing him that after discussions with the head of the WVHA, SS General Pohl, and the Camp Doctor of the women's camp in Ravensbrück, Himmler has expressed a wish that Clauberg go to Ravensbrück to carry out the sterilization of Jewish women there using his procedure. Brandt also writes that it is important for the SS Commander in Chief to know approximately how much time is needed for the sterilization of 1,000 Jewish women.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 268, Doc. 99.

The RSHA informs the Gestapo that a separate section for female prisoners has been formed in Auschwitz, whose official name is "Auschwitz Concentration Camp—Women's Section, Auschwitz East, Upper Silesia, Post Office 2."*

APMO, Rund-Edict of the RSHA, July 10, 1942, IV-C2, No. 42187.

SS Major Willi Burger becomes Administrative Director of Auschwitz Concentration Camp. The former Administrative Director, Rudolf Wagner, is assigned to the SS Death's Head Division on July 15, 1942.

APMO, D-Aul-1/87, Commandant's Office Order 12/42.

149 names of "deceased" inmates are entered in the Occupancy Register. The high mortality rate is attributed primarily to the typhus epidemic.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 698–703.

Forced by the typhus epidemic, Commandant Höss orders the SS men and their dependents confined to camp, thus limiting their freedom of movement. Höss forbids leaving the interest zone of the camp and entering and shopping in the town of Auschwitz, which is threatened by the epidemic.**

JULY 11

SS Lieutenant Colonel Brandt writes a memorandum about the discussion of July 7, 1942, with the SS Commander in Chief about the establishment of an experimental station for Professor Dr. Clauberg in Auschwitz.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, pp. 271ff.; Doc. 101.

Head of Branch D of the WVHA Glücks informs the Commandants of the concentration camps, including Rudolf Höss, that according

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 212 (Original in BA Koblenz).

*Thus, the women's camp is no longer under the Commandant's Office of Ravensbrück but under the Commandant's Office of Auschwitz (APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 57, p. 77, Statement of Defendant Maria Mandel).

**Garrison Order No. 17/42 of July 10, 1942, did not survive. Number, date, and content are nevertheless known. They can be reconstructed from the partial repetition in Garrison Order No. 26/42 of September 30, 1942, which was preserved (APMO, D-Aul-1).

to information of the RSHA packets of prisoners' clothing have been sent from the concentration camps to the Gestapo, especially in Brünn. In some cases, damage was discovered on the items caused by shots or bloodstains. Some of the packets were damaged on arrival, so that outsiders could see them. Soon RSHA will issue an order regulating sending the belongings of deceased prisoners. Until a general regulation for the confiscation of property is in effect, sending the belongings and clothing of executed prisoners is to be discontinued immediately.

30 female prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Helcl Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 8542–8571.

Four female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 8572–8575.

Jews from Slovakia arrive in a transport of the RSHA. After the selection, 182 men* and 148 women are admitted to the camp. The men receive Nos. 46463–46644 and the women 8576–8723. The rest of the deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

Six prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 46645–46650.

JULY 12

Polish prisoner Juliusz Hampel (No. 24610) is transferred.

127 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau, most of them from typhus.

APMO-D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 706–710.

JULY 13

The Huta Engineering Company submits a bid with a cost estimate for the construction of a crematorium in Birkenau of 133,756.65 RM.

APMO, D-Z-Bau/6, Docs. CCA.

In the register of the prisoners' infirmary in Block 28 of the main camp, several cases of typhus are listed.**

APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28.

Polish prisoner Kazimierz Leśnik (No. 39500), who was captured while escaping, is sent to the bunker of Block 11. He dies in the bunker on July 17.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 72; D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 731.

70 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Montelupich Prison in Kraków receive Nos. 46651–46720. Dr. Jan Olbrycht receives No. 46688.†

*By August 15, 1942, i.e., after five weeks, 64 men are still alive, and 118 have died, almost two-thirds.

**Many register in the infirmary admissions room, where they are divided into two groups by an SS Doctor. He leads one group into the prisoners' infirmary and the other to the treatment room of Block 20, where they are killed with phenol injections.

†In 1947, he is called as an authority in the area of treatment and health, hygiene and nutrition in Auschwitz-Birkenau at the trial of the members of the SS of Auschwitz-Birkenau. He presents his expert opinion at the trial on December 10, 1947, before the Supreme National Court in Kraków.

217 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Radom receive Nos. 46721-46937.

One female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 8724.

JULY 14

Two Polish political prisoners, Aleksander Buczyński (No. 12754) and Eugeniusz Stoczewski (No. 22883), who escaped from the Penal Company on June 10, 1942, are executed in Auschwitz. They were captured on June 14, 1942, and locked in the bunker of Block 11.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-62, 133/3-272, 278; D-Aul-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 67; D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 717.

In the courtyard of Block 11 the seven Polish political prisoners called out the day before by the Political Department are shot. They are Antoni Cieślak (No. 14149), Jerzy Jurkowski (No. 16650), Alojzy Przegiętka (No. 16754), Adolf Rusiński (No. 16792), Józef Wieczorek (No. 18656), Władysław Matyjaszek (No. 19533), and Józef Jakielek (No. 33126).

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, p. 717.

One female prisoner transferred from Ravensbrück receives No. 8725.

JULY 15

In connection with the decision to employ prisoners from Auschwitz in the cement factory in Golleschau* of Golleschau Portland Cement, Inc., which is under Office W-II of the WVHA, a squad of 12 prisoners** is sent to the cement factory. An auxiliary camp of Auschwitz is set up there and the prisoners are to furnish the designated areas.

Jerzy Frąckiewicz, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau" (The Golleschau Auxiliary Camp), *HvA*, no. 9 (1966), 57-71.

The Lenz company refuses to build a crematorium in Birkenau because of the lack of labor. As a result, the Central Construction Administration of the Waffen SS and the Auschwitz Police ask Huta Engineering to begin construction immediately, in accordance with their offer of July 13.

APMO-D-Z-Bau/6, Docs. ZBL, Inventory No. 27954.

22 prisoners sent from Lodz receive Nos. 46938-46959.

One prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 46960.

Greek prisoner Emmanuel Kukjainis (No. 19109), born June 8, 1897, is released from the camp.

*Golleschau (Goleszów) is on the railroad line connecting Bielietz with Teschen. The distance to Auschwitz is almost 40 miles, hence the necessity of setting up an auxiliary camp there.

**Michał Kruczek (No. 218), Paweł Balura (No. 1329), Aleksander Masłowicz (No. 4915), Piotr Maroszek (No. 6433), Stefan Garbacki (No. 11226), Zygmunt Dusza (No. 18191), Tadeusz Zimnowlocki (No. 18682), Alojzy Dombau (No. 22459), Jerzy Kosarowski (No. 38159), Jan Grajek (No. 39199), Józef Śliwa (No. 39239), Ignacy Fraczkowski (No. 39563).

Two Polish prisoners, Stefan Wazdrąg (No. 39872) and Władysław Kaminski (No. 46665), are transferred.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 718–723.

146 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

JULY 16

127 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw receive Nos. 46961–47087.

19 female prisoners sent from Lodz receive Nos. 8726–8744.

One female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 8745.

Commandant Rudolf Höss informs the SS personnel in the garrison that SS First Lieutenant Schöttl has taken over the Buna plant labor squad. He is responsible for security and transport of the squad.

APMO, D-AuI-1/87, Commandant's Office Order 12/42.

Because of the typhus epidemic, Commandant Höss forbids swimming, washing, and watering animals in the Vistula and Soła rivers.

Ibid.

50 Polish prisoners summoned the day before to register in the office after morning roll call are shot in the courtyard of Block 11. They include Stanisław Stankiewicz (No. 34358), Henryk Sejpt (No. 34482), Stefan Szymczak (No. 34484), Antoni Malinowski (No. 39387), Stanisław Czyzycki (No. 39471), Zygmunt Lewicki (No. 39502), Władysław Lezański (No. 39503), Tadeusz Oszust (No. 14004), Wacław Okoniewski (No. 14539), Jan Okoniewski (No. 14541), Edward Szczerbowski (No. 21052), Jerzy Pogdziński (No. 23312), Włodzimierz Szadkowski (No. 31322), Władysław Szczepański (No. 31323) and Edmund Szymański (No. 31329).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 724–731.

JULY 17

55 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 8746–8800.

In two transports of the RSHA, 2,000 Jews arrive from Westerbork and Amersfoort camps in Holland. 1,303 men and boys and 697 women and girls arrive. After the selection, 1,251 men and 300 women are admitted to the camp. The men receive Nos. 47088–47687, the women, Nos. 8801–8999 and 9027–9127. The other 449 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 115.

155 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 47688–47842.

A female prisoner sent from Kattowitz is given No. 9000.

25 female Jewish prisoners receive Nos. 9001–9025.

SS Commander in Chief Himmler carries out a second inspection in Auschwitz. The Gauleiter of Upper Silesia, Bracht, SS General

Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 233–236.

Schmauser, and SS Lieutenant General Kammler also take part. On the first day, Höss explains the arrangement and position of the camp using maps. In the Construction Administration, Kammler explains the projects either planned or under construction with the help of maps, blueprints, and models. Finally, Himmler and his escort tour the whole Interest Zone: the farms and soil improvement projects, the dam construction, the laboratories, and the plant breeding in Rajsko, the cattle breeding and nursery. Inspecting Birkenau, Himmler observes the prisoners at work, tours accommodations, kitchens, and infirmaries and sees the emaciated victims of the epidemic. After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried. Then Himmler tours the Buna plant and the installation of a sewage gas plant. In the evening there is a reception for the guests and all SS officers of the Auschwitz garrison. After the reception, Himmler goes with Höss, Schmauser, Kammler and the Director of Agriculture Caesar to a reception at the home of Gauleiter Bracht in Kattowitz, to which, at Himmler's request, Mrs. Höss also comes.

JULY 18

With Schmauser, Himmler visits the kitchens, the women's camp (which then includes Blocks 1–10), the workshops, the stables, the personal effects camp (so-called Canada), and the DAW plant as well as the butcher shop and the bakery. He sees the prisoners and makes precise inquiries about each prisoner category and the current occupancy level. In the women's camp he is shown the effect of a whipping. Himmler must personally approve the flogging of women. He is also present at the roll call. There, SS Head Supervisor Langefeldt applies for the release of a few German female prisoners who have been imprisoned for a long time in the concentration camp. Himmler consents to the release.* After the tour, a final discussion takes place in Höss's office. In Schmauser's presence, Himmler says the Sipo operations he has ordered must not be stopped for any reason, least of all because of the lack of accommodations and so forth which was presented to him. He orders Höss to proceed faster with the construction of the Birkenau camp, to kill the Jewish prisoners who are unfit for work, to prepare for the building of armaments plants, and to pursue the agricultural experiments intensively. In recognition for his work and performance, Höss is promoted to SS Lieutenant Colonel.

Jews from Slovakia enter in a transport of the RSHA. After the selection, 327 men are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 48494–48820. 178 women receive Nos. 9160–9337. The rest of the people are killed in the gas chambers.

*The approved release does not take place immediately. One of the women proposed for release, Luise Maurer, does not leave the camp until the end of 1943 (APMO, Accounts, vol. 66, p. 172, Account of Former Prisoner Luise Maurer).

Ibid., pp. 237–238; APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 6, p. 85; Julia Skodowa, *Tri roky bez mena* (Three Years Without a Name), Bratislava, 1962, p. 35.

36 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 48821–48856.

23 male and 32 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 48857–48879 and 9128–9159.

The Jew Michen Bino (No. 41607), born September 15, 1895, hangs himself. He was locked in the bunker of Block 11 on July 13 by order of the Political Department.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, p. 73.

Jewish women arrive with a transport of the RSHA. After the selection, 212 women are admitted to the camp as prisoners. They receive Nos. 9338–9549.

JULY 19

The Commandant's Office of Auschwitz is informed that a transport with 1,000 Jews, including 121 women, left le Bourget–Drancy at 9:05 A.M. for Auschwitz.

APMO, D-RF-3/6, Inventory No. 22007.

809 Jewish men and 119 Jewish women are sent with the sixth transport of the RSHA from Pithiviers Camp in France. They receive Nos. 48880–49688 and 9550–9668.

23 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 9669–9691.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and various methods of extermination, 135 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 736–741.

JULY 20

At 4:20 A.M., the SS Guard in Watchtower D in the main camp shoots Jewish prisoner Szlama Garfinkel (No. 42042).

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, vol. 91.

At 4:50 A.M., Jewish prisoner Rudolf Fried (No. 42023) is shot by the SS guard in Watchtower D in the main camp.*

Ibid.

70 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Kraków receive Nos. 49689–49758.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various methods of extermination, 150 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5, Occupancy Register, pp. 741–746.

JULY 21

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 49759–49762.

*These prisoners probably decided to commit suicide by going "to the wire." They are shot when the SS guard notices them.

14 male and nine female prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 49763-49776 and 9692-9700.

Two female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 9701 and 9702.

879 Jewish men and 121 Jewish women arrive with the seventh RSHA transport from Drancy. After the selection, 504 men, who receive Nos. 49777-50280, and 121 women, given Nos. 9703-9823, are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The other 375 people are killed in the gas chambers. There are 386 Jews of Polish origin in this transport.

112 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 50281-50392.

Two prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 50393 and 50394.

Six prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 50395-50400.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport of 824 people, including 430 women, left Angers-St.-Laud in France at 11:35 P.M. for Auschwitz.

APMO, D-RF-3/7, Inventory No. 22008.

Two female German prisoners escape from the Penal Company in Budy. They were sent to Auschwitz from Ravensbrück on March 26, 1942. They are Greta Jaskulski (No. 253),* born February 8, 1919, in Kriefkohl; and Hildegard Heine,** born March 15, 1917, in Berlin.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/301-306.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various methods of extermination, 128 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 745-750.

JULY 22

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 50401 and 50402.

56 female political prisoners sent from Yugoslav Maribor in Slovenia receive Nos. 9824-9879.

931 Jews arrive from Westerbork Camp in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 479 men and 297 women are admitted to the camp as inmates. The men are given Nos. 50403-50881, the women, 9880-10176. The other 155 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport with 996 Jews left le Bourget-Drancy at 8:55 A.M. for Auschwitz.

APMO, D-RF-3/8, Inventory No. 22009.

*She is captured in Hamburg, according to the telegram of the Gestapo of September 9, 1942, and transferred back to Auschwitz.

**She is captured in Berlin on September 14, 1942.

Four Polish prisoners from Kattowitz, sent to Auschwitz on June 29, 1942, are shot. They are Władysław Drabek (No. 42773), Franciszek Drabek (No. 42774), Jan Igawa (No. 42775) and Józef Gawęda (No. 42776).

APMO, D-AuI-3/6, Occupancy Register, p. 753.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various methods of extermination, 139 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 750-755.

JULY 23

As 5:15 A.M., Jewish prisoner Abraham Warszawski (No. 42679) is shot by the SS Guard in Watchtower D of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 94.

At 6:00 A.M., Jewish prisoner Hans Redlich (No. 43798) is shot by the SS Guard in Watchtower D of the main camp.

Ibid.

Three prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 50882-50884.

In Garrison Order No. 19/42, Commandant Höss orders a total camp curfew. The SS men and their families are forbidden to leave the area inside the outer sentry line. SS families living outside the outer sentry line may not enter the camp area. Official passports are introduced allowing the SS men to go back and forth from their homes to their posts via the most direct route. Linen is to be cleaned and changed at least once a week. SS men may not visit their families. An immediate travel ban is imposed on all SS dependents, officers, noncommissioned officers, civilian officials, and workers. In case of official travel, SS men must report to the SS clinic for bathing and release before the trip. It is forbidden to enter the headquarters of the Waffen SS.* Civilian workers are to go back and forth to work on designated roads under the supervision of the SS. At 3:00 P.M. on Mondays and Fridays, a medical examination for families is to be carried out in the school building on the Soła River. Permission of a doctor must be obtained for official or private trips to Kattowitz.**

APMO, D-AuI, Garrison Order 19/42 of July 23, 1942.

130 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD from Lublin receive Nos. 50885-51014.

827 Jews arrive with the eighth RSHA transport from Angers St. Laud. After the selection 411 men and 390 women are admitted to the camp. The men are given Nos. 51015-51425, the women, Nos. 10177-10566. The other 26 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. There are 337 Jews of Polish origin in the transport.

*A hotel next to the railroad station in Auschwitz.

**For prisoners, the camp arrest means that releases and transfers to other camps are postponed until the arrest is lifted. The Buna factory squad is forbidden to go to work in the I. G. Farben factory. The precise date of this order is unknown. According to reports of former prisoners, it takes place at the end of July and is later the reason for the construction of an auxiliary camp in Monowitz, close to the Buna works, which are under construction.

Occupancy

In the courtyard of Block 11, 14 Polish political prisoners are shot. The day before, they were summoned by the Political Department to register. They are Stanisław Arct (No. 12654), Tadeusz Filipiak (No. 13654), Stefan Wiśniewski (No. 13663), Jan Chabros (No. 14060), Władysław Majek (No. 14273), Jan Kryszczuk (No. 14632), Marian Pietrzyk (No. 14732), Bogusław Pietrzyk (No. 14733), Marian Kowalczyk (No. 16930), Władysław Lubawski (No. 18495), Waclaw Kamiński (No. 19678), Stanisław Wilkożek (No. 19680), Stefan Dymel (No. 21510), and Jan Bartnik (No. 22762).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 759.

FvD, p. 94.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various methods of extermination, 140 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Ibid., pp. 755–760.

JULY 24

60 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 51426–51485.

18 male and four female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 51486–51503 and 10567–10570.

615 Jewish male prisoners are marked with Nos. 51504–52118; 385 female Jewish prisoners receive Nos. 10664–11049. They are sent to Auschwitz with the ninth RSHA transport from Drancy. There are 596 Jews of Polish origin in the transport.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport with 1,000 Jews left le Bourget–Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M.

APMO, D-RF-3/9, Inventory No. 20010.

Two Polish prisoners, Józef Musielak (No. 512) and Albin Borowicz (No. 6756), escape from the auxiliary camp Rajsko. Musielak was sent to Auschwitz from Kraków by the Sipo and SD on June 14, 1940, because of his attempt to cross the Hungarian border. Borowicz was sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD because of deliberate assistance to the Polish resistance movement. The prisoners worked as dairymen on the farm of the auxiliary camp Rajsko.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/308; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 773.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various methods of extermination, 184 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 760–767.

JULY 25

Jews from Slovakia arrive with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 192 men and 93 women are admitted to the camp as inmates. The men are given Nos. 52119–52310 and the women, Nos. 10571–10663. The other deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

200 young, educated French Jewesses, considered Communists by the SS men, are sent to the Penal Company in Budy. In this group are also a few Polish women whose husbands emigrated to France in search of work.

Piątkowska, *Memoirs*, p. 57.

Five prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 52311–52315.

34 prisoners sent from Kraków by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 52316–52349.

17 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 52350–52366.

Two female prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 11050 and 11051.

An RSHA transport of 1,000 Jews from Westerbork Camp arrives. In it are 577 men and boys and 427 women and girls. After the selection, 516 men and 293 women are admitted to the camp. The men are given Nos. 52367–52882, the women, Nos. 11052–11344. The other 191 people are killed in the gas chambers.

In the courtyard of Block 11 five Polish political prisoners are shot at the execution wall. The day before, they were summoned by the Political Department to register. They are Józef Hess (No. 40676), Wojciech Cader (No. 40679), Paweł Kania (No. 40680), Franciszek Pytlik (No. 45082) and Józef Zon (No. 45086).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 773.

At evening roll call, the absence of one prisoner is discovered. The search operation remains unsuccessful.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 95.

As a result of the spreading typhus epidemic and the various methods of extermination, 234 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau; the next day, another 99 die.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 767–774, 778.

JULY 26

370 male and 630 female Jewish prisoners are given Nos. 52883–53252 and 11345–11974. They are sent with the tenth RSHA transport from Drancy. There are 551 Jews of Polish origin in the transport.

JULY 27

The standby alert is called off and the missing prisoner is entered as an escapee. He is Simon Jacobs (No. 48177), a Dutch Jew.

Ibid., p. 784.

68 male and 35 female prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District from the prison in Tarnów receive Nos. 53253–53320 and 11975–12009.

German political prisoner Dr. Diethelm Scheer (No. 11111) is released from the camp but remains as a civilian worker and continues to direct an ichthyology laboratory in the fish-breeding plant in the auxiliary camp Harmense.

Ibid., p. 783; Zięba, "Harmense," pp. 48–52.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport with 1,000 Jews left le Bourget–Drancy for Auschwitz at 10:30 A.M.

APMO, D-RF-3/10, Inventory No. 22011.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various means of extermination, 191 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 778-784.

JULY 28

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 53321-53324.

1,010 Jews arrive with an RSHA transport from Westerbork. There are 542 men and boys in the transport and 468 women and girls. After the selection, 473 men and 315 women are admitted to the camp as inmates. The men are given Nos. 53325-53797, the women, Nos. 12010-12324. The other 222 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

At 2:30 A.M., a female prisoner is shot by SS man Peitz "while escaping."

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 218, quoted from the Guard Register.

The Commandant's Office is informed by the Sipo and SD in Kraków that Jan Laskowski (No. 12543), who escaped from the Penal Company on June 10, 1942, has been captured in Tarnów and will be sent back to Auschwitz in the next transport.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-182, 3a-589.

The Commandant's Office informs the appropriate authorities that Józef Traczyk, who escaped from the Penal Company on June 10, 1942, has been recaptured.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3a-586.

During the day, 10 Jewish prisoners are shot by SS men "while escaping." They are Calel Roza (No. 28414), Zoltan Weltman (No. 30109), Szulim Frankel (No. 30357), Adolf Blich (No. 30397), Ezriel Bodner (No. 31692), Moses Ratner (No. 38887), Dawid Rosenbaum (No. 38905), Egon Meuzer (No. 39970), Salomon Mizrahi (No. 41005), and Jean Doktor (No. 46316).

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 169; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 785-787, 790.

An SS Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He chooses 86 prisoners who, in his opinion, cannot be expected to make a rapid recovery; they are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 14.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various means of extermination, 228 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 785-792.

JULY 29

15 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 12325-12339.

31 prisoners sent from Troppau receive Nos. 53798-53828.

In the eleventh RSHA transport from le Bourget-Drancy, 248 Jewish men receive Nos. 53829-54076; 742 Jewish women receive Nos. 12340-13081. There are 595 Jews of Polish origin in this transport.

The Commandant's Office obtains approval from the WVHA to send a truck to Dessau to fetch gas for the disinfection of the camp.*

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various means of extermination, 116 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Simon Jacobs (No. 48177), who escaped from the camp on July 25, is captured. He is locked in the bunker of Block 11 and sent on July 31 to the Penal Company in Birkenau, where he dies on August 3, 1942.

At 5:10 A.M., Jewish prisoner Albert Müller (No. 42343) is shot "while escaping."

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport with 1,000 Jews left le Bourget-Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M.

Three female prisoners, the Pole Alicja Zarytkiewicz (No. 7585**) and two Germans, escape from the Penal Company in Budy. The two Germans are Paulina Górka, born May 13, 1912, in Urbanowice, sent to Ravensbrück on August 9, 1941, and transferred to Auschwitz on March 26, 1942; and Erika Krause (No. 858), born May 29, 1918, in Dembowo, sent to Ravensbrück on February 4, 1942, and transferred to Auschwitz on March 26, 1942.†

Eduard Schulte, a German industrialist and antifascist from Breslau, visits Zurich and informs the Allies that during Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July, he attended the killing of 499 Jews by gas, which took place in so-called Bunker Number 2. This is the first precise information the Allies receive from a German source about the extermination of the Jews carried out in the gas chambers of Auschwitz. Nevertheless, the Allies do not use the information appropriately; it is not accompanied by any retaliatory operation to prevent the Nazis from continuing with the extermination of the European Jews, which has begun.

At evening roll call, the absence of one prisoner from the DAW plant is discovered and an alert ordered. The search operation remains unsuccessful until 6:15 A.M.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 166, Appendix 110.

APMO, D-Au-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 792-796.

APMO, D-Au-3/1/b, Bunker Register, p. 76; D-Au-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 813.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 219; D-Au-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 174; D-Au-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 795.

APMO, D-RF-3/11, Inventory No. 22012. [transport]

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/311-314, Telegrams About the Escape.

Walter Laqueur and Richard Breitman, *Der Mann, der das Schweigen brach: Wie die Welt vom Holocaust erfuhr* (The Man Who Broke the Silence: How the World Learned of the Holocaust), Frankfurt/Main, 1986.

APMO, D-Au-1/3, FvD, p. 99.

APMO, D-Au-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 74; D-Au-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 178.

JULY 30

Escaped Czech prisoner Franciszek Stary (No. 39751) is captured. He is sent to the bunker of Block 11, where he hangs himself the next day.††

*Zyklon B gas is used both for killing in the gas chambers and for disinfecting the blocks.

**Alicja Zarytkiewicz goes to Kraków and fights in a partisan division.

†Erika Krause is captured and sent back to Auschwitz. On August 30, 1944, she is transferred to Ravensbrück.

††The suicides committed in the bunker of Block 11 can be explained by the prisoners' fear that they cannot stay alert during the torture and abuse during the interrogation by Political Department functionaries and might unwillingly betray people who had helped them; and also by the torture itself or the fear of impending torture.

110 female prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 13082–13191.

Polish political prisoners Hugo Ćwierk (No. 18090), Marian Gieszczykiewicz (No. 39197), professor of bacteriology at the Jagiellonen University in Kraków, Eugeniusz Jurkowski (No. 39205), and Jerzy Karwaj (No. 39220) are ordered to register in the office after morning roll call.

At 10:50 P.M. the SS man on guard in Watchtower F in the main camp shoots a prisoner who approached the camp fence.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various means of extermination, 107 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 163ff, Account of Former Prisoner Stanisław Głowa.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 100.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 797–800.

JULY 31

After evening roll call, seven prisoners are shot at the execution wall in the courtyard of Block 11. Those shot are three prisoners captured after their escape and sent to the bunker—Jan Basta (No. 11801), Zygmunt Pilawski (No. 14156),* and Feliks Zurek (No. 21242)—and the prisoners summoned to register the previous day. Professor Dr. Marian Gieszczykiewicz has not registered, as his comrades in the prisoners' infirmary restrained him, and he pretended illness. At 9:00 A.M. Roll Call Leader Palitzsch issues an order to bring Gieszczykiewicz to the bunker of Block 11, regardless of his physical condition. They put the completely healthy professor on a stretcher and cover him with a blanket. The two prisoner orderlies, Stanisław Głowa and Klein, carry him to the courtyard of Block 11. Roll Call Leader Palitzsch pulls back the blanket, checks the number, and kills Professor Gieszczykiewicz with two shots to the head.**

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 163ff, Account of Former Prisoner Stanisław Głowa; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 800ff.; D-AuI-3/1a, Bunker Register, pp. 65, 67, 70.

76 male and 53 female prisoners sent to Auschwitz in a group transport receive Nos. 54077–54152 and 13192–13244.

1,001 Jews arrive in the twelfth RSHA transport from Drancy. There are 270 men and 730 women in the transport. After the selection, all the men and 514 women are admitted to the camp as prisoners. The men receive Nos. 54153–54422 and the women, 13320–13833. The other 216 women are killed in the gas chambers. There are 622 Jews of Polish origin in the transport.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport of 1,049 Jews left Pithiviers for Auschwitz at 6:15 A.M.

APMO, D-RF-3/12, Inventory No. 22013.

*Zygmunt Pilawski escaped on July 29, 1941, and was sent back to Auschwitz on June 25, 1942.

**In the medical findings of the death certificate signed by SS Camp Doctor Friedrich Entress and addressed to the Commandant's Office, it is stated that prisoner Marian Gieszczykiewicz died of weakening resulting from intestinal catarrh (APMO, Dpr.-HD/37, p. 57).

Janusz Skrzetuski-Pogonowski (No. 253), who works in the surveying squad, confirms with name and number the receipt of a parcel from a secret assistance organization that is intended for the prisoners' infirmary. The parcel contains about 1,000 ampules of various medicines, Coramina, Digipuratum, calcium, glucose, etc.*

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 5.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various forms of extermination, 145 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 800-805.

JULY 1-31

10,311 detainees are sent to Auschwitz. 10,190 prisoners are given numbers from the general series 44233-54422. The other 121 inmates are either reeducation prisoners or those sent back to the camp after interrogation by the Gestapo or after escaping from the camp and being sent back again to the bunker of Block 11.**

As a result of the difficult conditions of life, the typhus epidemic, and the various forms of extermination such as shooting and selection of prisoners in the camp and the prisoners' infirmary (where those not expected to make a quick recovery and regain their "able-bodied" status are selected and killed in the gas chambers or with phenol injections), 4,124 inmates die in Auschwitz-Birkenau. These include 2,903 Jews, 977 Poles (including 125 reeducation prisoners), 190 Czechs, 41 Germans, five Russians (including one POW), three Yugoslavs, three French, one Bulgarian, and one Gypsy.†

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/5-6, Occupancy Register, pp. 636-805.

AUGUST 1

At morning roll call, the occupancy level of Auschwitz-Birkenau is 21,421 male prisoners, including 153 Russian POWs.††

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 805.

An RSHA transport of Jews from Slovakia arrives. After the selection, 165 men receive Nos. 54423-54587, 75 women, Nos. 13254-13319; they are admitted to the camp as inmates. The rest of the deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

An RSHA transport of 1,007 Jews from Westerbork arrives with 540 men and boys and 467 women and girls. After the selection,

*The medicines officially available for the treatment of sick prisoners are either too little or ineffective in the difficult living conditions in the camp. Much more than two-thirds of the medicines used in the prisoners' infirmary of the main camp are provided by illegally supplied drugs. Some are obtained by inmates who work in outside squads. Concealing goods is very dangerous for the prisoners and many are killed for it.

**The figures are based on the entries in the Occupancy Register and the lists of male transports.

†Based on the data in the Occupancy Register. This number does not include Jews killed in the gas chamber, who are brought directly from the loading platform to the bunker without being entered in the camp register.

††The occupancy of the women's camp is not known; since the relevant documents are missing, it cannot be established.

490 men and 317 women are admitted to the camp as inmates; they receive Nos. 54588–55077 and 13834–14150. The other 200 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The Head of Branch B of the WVHA, Lorner, explains in a letter (No. BI320-1-Ha-E) to Office D-IV, the concentration camps administration, that it is agreed that on the day of an execution, the execution squad is to receive an additional ration of 100 grams of meat, a fifth of a liter of liquor, and five cigarettes per person.*

APMO, Dpr.-Hd/12, p. 58, Appendix 20.

The Sipo Sergeant assigned to Auschwitz, Josef Bailer, becomes head of the guard dog squadron.**

APMO, D-AuI-1/88, Commandant's Office Order No. 13/42.

The corpses of 60 male and five female† prisoners are sent to the morgue from the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 181ff.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various forms of extermination, 129 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 805–810.

Höss informs the staff of the Commandant's Office of an order of the higher SS authorities of July 15, 1942, forbidding photographing executions.

APMO, D-AuI-1/88, Commandant's Office Order No. 13/42.

AUGUST 2

Five prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 55078–55082. Five female prisoners sent from Prague receive Nos. 14151–14155.

The thirteenth RSHA transport from Pithiviers arrives. 693 Jewish men receive Nos. 55083–55775; 359 Jewish women receive Nos. 14156–14514.††

100 prisoners are transferred to the Golleschau cement factory and form an auxiliary camp there. The prisoners work in quarries, in the cement factory itself, and in the provisioning of the auxiliary

Frąkiewicz, "Golleschau," pp. 57–60; APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, p. 39; D-AuI-5/1, p. 188, Morgue Register of the Main Camp. The name Golleschau is mentioned here for the first time on August 4, 1942, next to the name of the deceased prisoner Elia Rozenwurz (No. 43486), born April 16, 1904, in Warsaw. Rozenwurz was sent to Auschwitz with the fifth RSHA transport from France.

*SS men who participate in the selection and gassing probably receive an additional ration on the basis of this order. A functionary of the Political Department, Pery Broad, writes: "Every SS man gets a coupon for a special ration and liquor. A fifth of a liter for every transport. No wonder that alcohol flows from the staff of the Commandant's Office" (Broad, "Memoirs," p. 35).

**In his autobiography, Höss writes "dog squadron" or "guard dog squadron." The guard dog squadron is used to oversee female prisoners working outside the camp, to bring transports from the unloading platform to the camp, and to search for escaped prisoners. According to Höss's report, there are extreme difficulties with the dog squadron (Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 156–158).

†For the first time, female prisoners are entered in the Morgue Register without numbers, as for example "u. 5 F.K.L.," meaning "and five women in the women's camp" (Frauenkonzentrationslager).

††Berta Falk, who works in the auxiliary camp Rajsko in the plant-breeding squad, receives No. 14184. There, a plant related to the dandelion, *Taraxacum officinale*, is cultivated, from whose roots a rubberlike substance is extracted. Berta Falk writes the doctoral thesis for the second wife of SS Lieutenant Colonel Caesar, the Director of Agriculture in Auschwitz. Caesar's first wife died of typhus.

camp. The commander of the auxiliary camp is SS Staff Sergeant Picklapp. The guard consists of 40 SS men.*

As a result of the typhus epidemic and the various forms of extermination in Auschwitz-Birkenau, 112 male prisoners die. In the Morgue Register the corpse of one woman is listed FKL (Frauenkonzentrationslager), without a number, along with the corpse of a civilian worker.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 810-813; D-Aul-5/1/2, Morgue Register, p. 184.

AUGUST 3

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 193 prisoners recuperating from typhus. They are taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers.**

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 7, p. 155; D-Aul-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 172-178; D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register.

48 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the District of Kraków receive Nos. 55776-55823.

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 55824 and 55825.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport of 1,034 Jews left Pithiviers for Auschwitz at 6:15 A.M.

APMO, D-RF-3/13, Inventory No. 22014.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and various forms of extermination, 142 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 814-818.

AUGUST 1-3

In the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2, almost 5,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Bendsburg are killed. They were deported to Auschwitz for extermination by the RSHA.

Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 112.

AUGUST 4

39 prisoners receive Nos. 55826-55864; one female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives the free No. 9026.

43 prisoners, transferred to Auschwitz from Flossenbürg, receive Nos. 55865-55909.

Two female Czech prisoners, Anna Přihoda (No. 7457), † born April 9, 1906, and Maria Poček (No. 7636), †† born September 24, 1919, escape from the Penal Company in Budy on the night of August 3-4.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-68-71.

*The number of prisoners employed in the cement factory by 1942 reaches 350, rises to 450 in 1943, and surpasses 1,000 in 1944.

**In the Prisoners' Infirmary register of Block 28, "moved to Birkenau" is entered next to the names of the 193 sick prisoners. In the Occupancy Register, on the other hand, the names of these prisoners are entered in the list of the deceased, the entries divided among three successive days. 30 of them are entered on August 10, 100 on August 11, and 63 on August 12.

†She is caught and sent back to Auschwitz, where she dies on November 27, 1943.

††She is caught and sent back to Auschwitz, where she dies in 1942.

Polish prisoner Zygmunt Slowik (No. 52346) escapes from the agriculture squad. He is arrested on October 13, 1942, in Sandomierz and sent to the prison in Lublin.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-98, pp. 100ff.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and various forms of extermination, 138 prisoners die in Auschwitz.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 819-823.

1,013 Jews arrive in an RSHA transport from Westerbork that includes 520 men and boys and 493 women and girls. After the selection, 429 men and 268 women are admitted to the camp as inmates. The women receive Nos. 14515-14782. The other 316 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

AUGUST 5

Five prisoners sent from Prague receive Nos. 55910-55914.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 55915.

429 Jews sent from Westerbork the day before with an RSHA transport and classified as able-bodied receive Nos. 55916-56344.

66 prisoners sent to the camp by the Lublin Sipo and SD receive Nos. 56345-56410.

In connection with the decision of the Commandant's Office to move the women's camp out of the main camp to Birkenau, where several dozen barracks have already been put up in Section B-Ia, the move is begun by putting Jewish women arriving in RSHA transports there. At first this leads to confusion in the distribution of numbers to female prisoners, since some of the transports are still getting identification numbers in the main camp, while others are already numbered in Birkenau. This leads to a delay before female prisoners receive numbers that run in order.

52 Jewish men and 982 Jewish women arrive with the fourteenth RSHA transport from Pithiviers. After the selection, 22 men, who receive Nos. 56411-56432, and 542 women, who are numbered after the registration of the deported Belgian Jewish women, are admitted to the camp. The other 470 people are killed in the gas chambers.

998 persons arrive with the first RSHA transport from Malines Camp in Belgium. There are 570 men and boys and 428 women and girls in this transport.* After the selection, 426 men, who

*The figures quoted in this work for the number of Belgian Jews sent to Auschwitz by all the RSHA transports are based on the work of Serge Klarsfeld and Maxime Steinberg (Serge Klarsfeld and Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique* [Memorial of the Deportation of the Jews of Belgium], printed in Belgium, 1982).

receive Nos. 56433–56858, and 318 women, who receive Nos. 14784–15101, are admitted to the camp as inmates.

542 women sent from Pithiviers Camp in France with the fourteenth RSHA transport and classified as able-bodied receive Nos. 15102–15267 and 15269–15644.

Jewish prisoner Samuel Tempel (No. 41409) is shot “while escaping.”

The Commandant’s Office is informed that a transport with 1,014 Jews left Beaune-la-Rolande for Auschwitz at 5:25 A.M.

As a result of the typhus epidemic and various forms of extermination, 125 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 189; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 825.

APMO, D-RF-3/14, Inventory No. 22015.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 823–828.

AUGUST 6

In the early morning hours, Polish prisoner Teresa Gawet, born October 15, 1914, escapes from the camp. She was sent to Auschwitz from Radom on July 30, 1942, by the Sipo and SD.

German prisoner Frieda Wiese, born December 9, 1918, in Rankwitz, escapes from the Penal Company in Budy.

A start has been made to move the female prisoners out of the main camp to Birkenau. After morning roll call, the women are lined up in work columns and taken to Camp B-Ia in Birkenau.

20 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 56859–56878.

Polish prisoner Franciszek Majchert (No. 51468) is shot “while escaping.”

The WVHA issues an order to the Commandants of the concentration camps “that the shorn human hair obtained in all concentration camps is to be utilized.” Men’s hair is to be made into industrial felt and spun into yarn; women’s hair cut off and combed is to be made into hair-yarn socks for submarine crews and hair-felt stockings for the German Railroad. The Commandants are also instructed to register “amounts of hair collected monthly, separated according to male and female hair . . . on the fifth of every month.”

126 male prisoners die in Auschwitz.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3-315.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-76–77.

APMO, Depositions, vol. 14, pp. 70, 74, 88.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 191; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 830.

Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord: Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des Zweiten Weltkrieges* (Fascism, Ghetto, Mass Murder: Documentation of the Extermination and Resistance of the Jews in Poland During the Second World War), 2d. ed., Berlin, 1961, p. 402.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 828–832.

AUGUST 7

224 male and 28 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 56879–57102 and 15645–15672.

Five Russian POWs are sent to Auschwitz.

Jewish prisoner Majer Lyszkiewicz (No. 40897) hangs himself in the main camp.

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 194; D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 835.

20 Polish prisoners are shot at the execution wall in the courtyard of Block 11.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 832ff.

The corpses of seven women are listed in the Morgue Register.

APMO, D-Aul-5/1/2, Morgue Register, p. 192.

The fifteenth RSHA transport arrives from Beaune-la-Rolande in France with 1,014 Jews. There are 588 men and boys and 426 women and girls in the transport. After the selection, 214 men, who receive Nos. 57103–57316, and 96 women are admitted to the camp as inmates. The rest of the deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

148 prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 832–837.

AUGUST 8

63 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD of the Kraków District receive Nos. 57317–57379.

25 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 57380–57404.

38 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 15673–15710.

96 Jewesses receive Nos. 15711–15806. They were selected the previous day from the RSHA transport from France.

Five female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 15807–15811.

987 Jews arrive with an RSHA transport from Westerbork. There are 510 men and boys and 477 women and girls in the transport. After the selection, 315 men receive Nos. 57405–57719 and 149 women receive Nos. 15812–15960 and are admitted to the camp as inmates. There are several Catholic Jews, as well as nuns and monks in the transport. These include Dr. of Philosophy Edith Theresia Hedwig Stein, called Sister Theresia Benedicta of the Cross, from the Carmelite Convent in Echt, who was born in Breslau October 21, 1891. Like the other nuns and monks, she is deported to Auschwitz in the clothing of her order. After the selection, she is killed in the gas chambers with the other deportees.

Robert M. W. Kempner, *Edith Stein und Anne Frank: Zwei von Hunderttausend* (Edith Stein and Anne Frank: Two Out of One Hundred Thousand), Freiburg, 1968, pp. 97–116.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among those who are ill with typhus in Block 20. He chooses 41 prisoners who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. 6, p. 15; D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 195–197.

AUGUST 9

Frieda Wiese, who escaped from the Penal Company in Budy on August 6, 1942, is imprisoned and sent back to the camp. The search operation is called off.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-78.

1,069 Jews arrive with the sixteenth RSHA transport from Pithiviers and Beaune-La Rolande Camps in France. There are 209 men and boys and 860 women and girls in the transport. After the selection, 63 men and 211 women are admitted to the camp as inmates and receive Nos. 57720–57782 and 15961–16171. The other 794 people are killed in the gas chambers.

AUGUST 10

Ten male prisoners and one female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 57783–57792 and 16172.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport with 1,000 Jews left le Bourget–Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M.

118 male and 333 female prisoners brought to Auschwitz from Yugoslavian Celje in Slovenia receive Nos. 57793–57910 and 16173–16505.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 75 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.*

The move of the women's camp from the main camp to Section B-Ia in Birkenau is completed. A selection is carried out in the prisoners' infirmary. The seriously ill female prisoners are brought to the gas chambers in Birkenau. Female prisoners who can walk are led on foot to Camp B-Ia.

AUGUST 11

Five Russian POWs are sent to Auschwitz.

559 Jews arrive from Holland with an RSHA transport from Westerbork. There are 288 men and boys and 271 women and girls in the transport. After the selection, 164 men and 131 women are admitted to the camp as inmates and receive Nos. 57911–58074 and 16506–16636. The other 264 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

Polish prisoner Zbigniew Dąbrowski (No. 45114), born February 7, 1922, is shot in the courtyard of Block 11. He was sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District on July 7, 1942.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He chooses 79 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.**

*In the Morgue Register of the main camp, the names of 129 prisoners are listed (APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 200–204).

**The numbers of 143 prisoners are entered in the Morgue Register of the main camp (APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 203–209).

APMO, D-RF-3/16, Inventory No. 20017.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 16 A, B; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 201–204.

APMO, Memoirs, vol. 75, pp. 266ff., Memoirs of Former Prisoner Helena Siemaszkiewicz.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 895, 866. This is indicated by the number of Russian POWs.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 205; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 865.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 16C, 16D.

To create discord among prisoners of various nationalities, Office D-I instructs the Commandants of the concentration camps to use prisoners to carry out floggings.

APMO, Maurer Trial, vol. 10, p. 92 (PS-2189).

AUGUST 12

After moving the female prisoners to Camp B-Ia in Birkenau,* the disinfection of the empty Blocks 1-10 in the main camp is begun. Zyklon B gas is used for this purpose. Before the disinfection is begun, a passage is made in the wall that previously separated the women's camp from the men's camp.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 25, p. 31; vol. 24, p. 25, Statements of Former Prisoners Michał Kula and Feliks Mytyk.

11 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 58075-58085.

1,006 Jews arrive in a RSHA transport from Drancy. There are 525 women and 475 men in the transport, including 400 old people. Almost all of them were born in Germany. After the selection, 140 men and 100 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 58086-58225 and 16337-16736. The other 766 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He chooses 50 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 16C, 16D.

Jewish prisoner Gejza Landesmann (No. 44846) is shot during the night "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 213; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 876.

Commandant Höss makes the SS Garrison Doctor responsible for accidents to SS men caused by gas, especially those resulting from opening rooms treated with gas without wearing a gas mask. He calculates that a distance of 16 yards from the gassed room must be maintained, taking into account the direction of the wind. The gas presently used is especially dangerous because it is almost odorless.**

APMO, D-AuI-1/1/90, Commandant's Office Special Order, August 12, 1942.

AUGUST 13

Jewish prisoner Jekusil Gurfinkiel (No. 43071) is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 214; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 881.

999 Jews from Belgium arrive with the second RSHA transport from Malines Camp. There are 407 men and 79 boys and 445 women and 68 girls in the transport. After the selection, 290 men and 228 women are admitted to the camp as inmates and receive

*The numbers of 108 prisoners and the corpses of 12 women, without numbers, are entered in the Morgue Register of the main camp. (APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 210-213).

**Höss issues this special order when the symptoms of a slight poisoning with hydrogen cyanide appear in an SS man. Since gassing of the rooms with Zyklon B is discussed in this order, this accident probably happened in the disinfection of the blocks left by the women inmates in the main camp.

Nos. 58226–58515 and 16737–16964. The other 481 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

15 male and three female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 58516–58530 and 16965–16967.

A Russian POW is sent to Auschwitz.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 60 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. IV, pp. 16C, 16D.

The numbers of 119 prisoners are entered in the Morgue Register of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 214–218.

47 prisoners sent from Troppau receive Nos. 58531–58577.

55 male and 101 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 58578–58632 and 16968–17068.

152 prisoners sent from Prague receive Nos. 58633–58784.

1,007 Jews from France, predominantly old people, arrive with the eighteenth RSHA transport from Drancy. After the selection, 233 men and 62 women are admitted to the camp as inmates and receive Nos. 58785–59017 and 17069–17130. The other 712 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

60 Polish political prisoners are shot at the execution wall in the courtyard of Block 11. They had received orders the day before to register in the office. Those shot include Stanisław Chmiel (No. 340), Jerzy Stanisław Szymański (No. 5288), Józef Zak (No. 5519), Kazimierz Julski (No. 16926), Henryk Sawicz (No. 22940), Teodor Sklorz (No. 26772), Ryszard Brodawski (No. 30965), Stanisław Andrzejak (No. 35363), Antoni Barasiński (No. 35368), Teodor Bogacki (No. 35374), Wiesław Borkowski (No. 35375), Franciszek Drebniczak (No. 35400), Jan Dudczak (No. 35403), Józef Sajdak (No. 35376), and Michał Krakowiak (No. 37528).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 888–891.

16 female prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 17131–17146.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He chooses 58 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 17A, 17B.

269 deaths are entered in the Occupancy Register of Auschwitz-Berkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 888–897.

Medical Officer SS Staff Sergeant Josef Klehr orders 4½ pounds of phenol for the camp pharmacy to be used for killing prisoners with injections to the heart.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 412.

The Camp Doctor of the women's concentration camp in Birkenau (Frauenkonzentrationslager—FKL) orders the following medicines for the camp pharmacy: benzine, adhesive bandages, coal tablets, Cuprex, Tannalbin, and 30 percent hydrogen.*

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Pharmaceutical Order, p. 411.

AUGUST 15

An auxiliary camp is opened in the Brzeszcze-Jawischowitz coal mine in Jawischowitz (Jawiszowice), belonging to the Upper Silesian mine administration of the Hermann Göring Reich Works. 150 prisoners transferred from Auschwitz are lodged in the camp built in the first half of 1942, originally for foreign labor, i.e., Russian POWs. The prisoners are employed in the mines. The first director of the auxiliary camp is Sergeant Wilhelm Kowol. The guard unit of the Jawischowitz A.C. (Auxiliary Camp) in 1942 consists of 30 SS men. Administratively the auxiliary camp is under the control of the Commandant's Office of Auschwitz. By the end of 1942, about 700 prisoners are lodged in the auxiliary camp. For the first time in the history of Nazi concentration camps, prisoners are used underground.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, p. 38; Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 236, Document 82; Andrzej Strzelecki, "Das Nebenlager Jawischowitz" (The Auxiliary Camp Jawischowitz), *HvA*, no. 15 (1975): 183–250.

About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Sosnowitz with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 27 men and 75 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 59018–59044 and 17147–17221. The other 1,898 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, pp. 36–39.

Ten prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 59045–59054.

505 Jews from Holland arrive in a RSHA transport from Westerbork. There are 238 men and boys and 267 women and girls in the transport. After the selection, 98 men and 79 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 59055–59152 and 17238–17316. The other 328 people are killed in the gas chambers.

64 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD from Lublin receive Nos. 59153–59216.

Jewish prisoner Karl Biederer (No. 41827) is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 223; D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 903. APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 17A, 17B.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 38 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

The corpses of two prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp from the Golleschau A.C. The dead men are Moses Symkviz (No. 43550) and Icek Wajnstajn (No. 52084).

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 225; D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 903.

*The staff in the infirmary, the so-called sick bay, of the women's concentration camp, which is also gripped by the typhus epidemic, has access to such supplies.

286 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

In the office of the Waffen SS Central Construction Administration in Auschwitz, plans for a new type of crematorium are worked out for the new Crematoriums IV and V, to be built at Birkenau. The plans carry the number 1,678. Gas chambers are planned in each of these crematoriums.

The Head of the Central Construction Administration, SS Major Bischoff, approves an additional construction project for the Birkenau camp that is intended to house 200,000 POWs. In connection with the decision to carry out the mass extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz and simultaneously use Auschwitz as a reservoir of the labor of Jewish prisoners selected from the transports, to be employed for the benefit of German industry, it is necessary to change the previous plan and create space for a temporary housing of the prisoners as well as to erect appropriate extermination facilities. Of the previous plan, only Section I remains, encompassing the women's camp in Section B-Ib and a men's camp in Section B-Ia. The second section (B-II) is to be to the right of these camps, and next to these the third section (B-III)—later called "Mexico" by the prisoners. The fourth section (B-IV), destined not to be constructed, is planned to be to the left of Section B-I. Between Sections B-I and B-II is the main street of the camp, where a railroad siding is planned for Section B-II. Except for the already built camp areas housing male and some female prisoners, the new sections are to consist of six camps each, separated from one another by fences with their own entrance gates and guard rooms for the SS men. Each of these sections is to hold 60,000 people; only the first section is planned to accommodate 20,000 people. The entire camp is to occupy a rectangular site of 790 × 2660 yards. Two crematoriums with gas chambers are planned for two rectangular sites at the western side of the camp, to be built on the extension of the main street of the camp and the railroad siding. In fact, four crematoriums with gas chambers are built and the construction of an additional crematorium is planned. Altogether, the plan encompasses 600 new buildings: residential, warehouse, and office barracks, bathing facilities, laundry buildings, latrines, guard rooms, etc.

In an area of 432 acres, the following buildings are constructed: four large crematoriums with gas chambers; a delousing and bathing facility, the so-called "sauna"; about 300 barracks for housing, administration, offices, latrines, and laundry; a personal effects camp consisting of about 30 barracks for stolen property, which is called "Canada II" by the prisoners and SS men; a railroad siding with an unloading platform and a barbed-wire fence, 8 miles of drainage ditches and several miles of streets and roads.

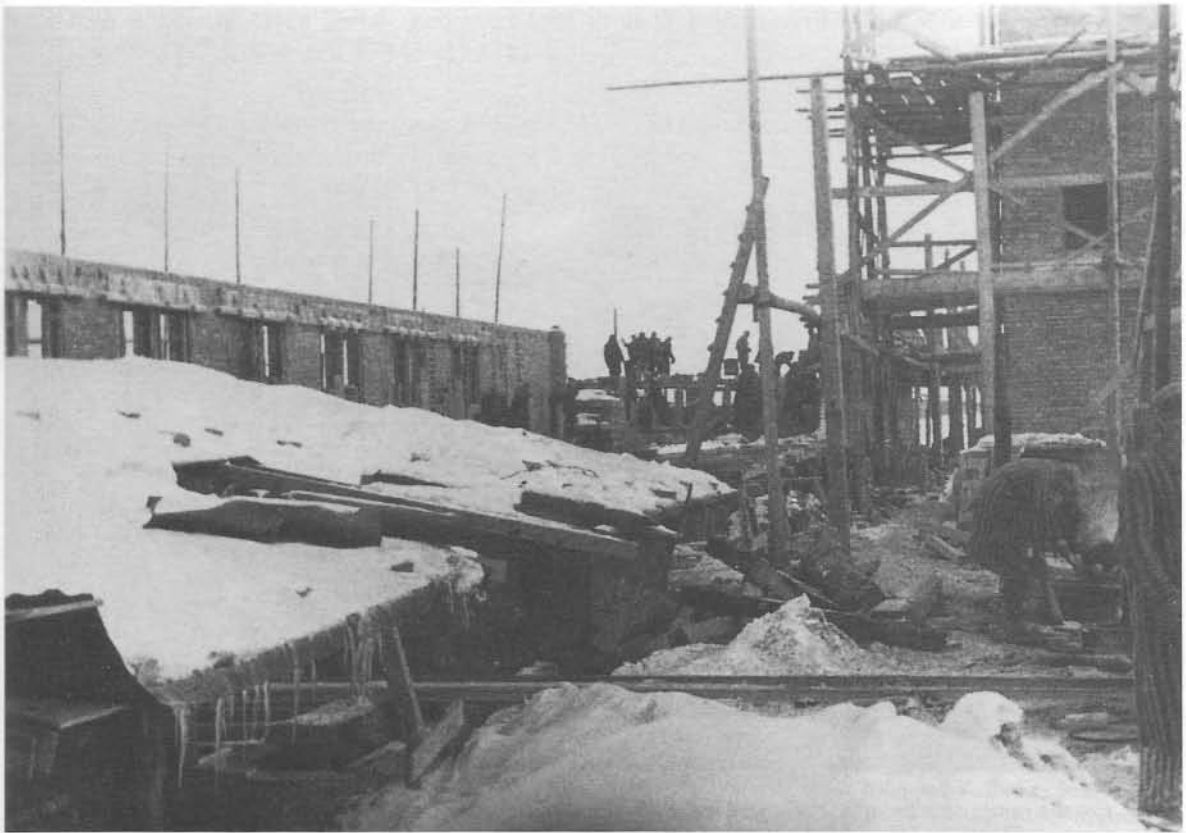
After the evening roll call in the women's Penal Company in Budy, all Polish prisoners must step forward; they are subsequently brought to the newly built camp in Section B-Ia of Birkenau. The transfer of the female prisoners out of the Penal Company to the

APMO, D-Aul-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 897-906.

APMO, D-ZBau, BW 30/22, Documents of the POW Camp Building Office.

APMO, POW Camp Building Office, Plan of August 15, 1942.

APMO, Depositions, vol. 67, p. 154, Account of Former Prisoner Monika Galica; Piątkowska, *Memoirs*, p. 59.



Prisoners working on the construction of Crematorium II.

women's concentration camp in Birkenau is equivalent with release from the Penal Company to the camp. 137 of the 200 Polish women sent to the Penal Company on June 25, 1942, return to Birkenau. The rest die while serving out their punishment.

AUGUST 16

About 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, including old people and those without any occupation, arrive with a transport of the RSHA. All of them are killed in the gas chambers.

Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, pp. 36-39.

Three male and 16 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 59217-59219 and 17222-17237.

Nine prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 59220-59228.

261 male prisoners die in Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 907-915.

991 Jews arrive from Drancy with the nineteenth RSHA transport from France. Children under 12 are also in the transport. After the selection, 115 men are admitted to the camp and receive



On the ramp, shortly after the arrival of a trainload of deportees. In the middle, prisoners being used as prefects.

Nos. 59229–59343. The other 876 people are killed in the gas chambers.

AUGUST 17

Another RSHA transport from Sosnowitz of 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children is killed in the gas chambers.

Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, pp. 36–39.

SS Captain Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock succeeds Siegfried Schwela, who died in May 1942, as SS Garrison Doctor. The SS Medical Office in Berlin assigns him to Auschwitz to fight the typhus epidemic. Uhlenbrock carries out this function until June 9, 1942.*

Kaul, *Doctors in Auschwitz*, pp. 86–88.

1,000 Jews from the Malines camp arrive in the third RSHA transport from Belgium, which includes 342 men and 86 boys and 486 women and 86 girls. After the selection, 157 men and 205 women are admitted to the camp as inmates and given Nos. 59344–59500 and 17317–17521. The other 638 people are killed in the gas chambers.

87 male and 24 female prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 59512–59598 and 17522–17544.

*Uhlenbrock stays in Auschwitz until October 2, 1942, for he is himself stricken with typhus.

Two male and seven female prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 59599–59600 and 17545–17551.

The corpse of prisoner Benjamin Kleiner (No. 49532) is brought to the morgue from the roll-call area.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 229.

249 deaths are listed in the Occupancy Register.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 915–923.

AUGUST 18

Polish prisoner Piotr Szalas (No. 52327) is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 232; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, p. 932.

A fourth RSHA transport from Sosnowitz arrives with 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children, who are killed in the gas chambers of Bunkers 1 and 2.

Szternfinkiel, *Jews of Sosnowitz*, pp. 36–39. [RSHA transport]

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection of the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 82 prisoners, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 17.

After morning roll call, 56 Polish prisoners register in the prisoner office. They were ordered there the day before by the Political Department. They are stood in rows of five, surrounded by Block Leaders, and taken to Block 11. There, Roll Call Leader Palitzsch shoots them at the execution wall. The condemned men come from Silesia and were sent to the camp in 1940 and 1941. Thus, the execution is thought to be in retaliation for the burning of six farms in Silesia at this time. The condemned men sing the Polish national anthem, “Poland Is Not Yet Lost,” in Block 11. Some of those shot are Józef Bernat (No. 1162), Franciszek Durczak (No. 1246), Franciszek Białek (No. 1255), Zbigniew Bałut (No. 1260), Franciszek Bereza (No. 1284), Józef Biernacki (No. 1287), Zygmunt Dychala (No. 1291), Jerzy Murkowski (No. 1300), Józef Badura (No. 1472), Tadeusz Konopnicki (No. 3721), Jan Rudawski (No. 4961), Jakób Bunas (No. 7592), Jan Buhl (No. 7685), Jerzy Brem (No. 10190), Erwin Duda (No. 10194), Zbigniew Bolechowski (No. 10966), Bolesław Barczyk (No. 21922), Stanisław Bartochowski (No. 21923), Jan Bednarek (No. 21925), August Bijak (No. 21929), and Józef Cichoń (No. 22309).

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, pp. 4–5; vol. 55, p. 155, Statements of Former Prisoners Tadeusz Balut and Kazimierz Smoleń; D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 937ff. Some of the names of the shot prisoners are entered in the Occupancy Register under August 19, 1942. The continuation of the Occupancy Register has not survived.

Shortly before registering in the office, Zbigniew Bałut (No. 1260) is able to write a secret message with a letter of farewell to his parents, which is smuggled out and sent on by a civilian worker, Adam Kaczyński, employed by force in the camp. The text of the secret message reads as follows: “August 18, 1942. My Dear ones! I write the last words to you! I devote this last moment to you, my most loved ones. But do not torment yourselves, for all this is for our homeland, Poland. Be well, my dears! May God protect you. May God unite me with you again someday. Zbyszek.”

APMO, Inventory No. 155581.

Three prisoners receive numbers 59601–59603.



Destined for the gas chamber.

An RSHA transport of Jews comes from Yugoslavia. After the selection, 87 men and 69 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 59604–59690 and 17552–17620.

An RSHA transport with 506 Jews comes from Westerbork in Holland. There are 364 men and boys in the transport and 142 women and girls. After the selection, 319 men and 40 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 59691–60009 and 17621–17660. The other 147 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

According to the Occupancy Register, 390 prisoners die in the main camp and in section B-Ib.

APMO, D-Auf-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 923–936.

AUGUST 19

The representative of J. A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt, Head Engineer Prüfer, arrives at Auschwitz to conduct discussions with the Central Construction Administration about the construction of the crematorium ovens for incinerating corpses. In the course of the discussion, it is decided that a mechanic, Holik, will come from Buchenwald on August 26 or 27 at the latest and another mechanic, Koch, will arrive within 14 days. The assembly of five triple-muffle crematorium ovens is to begin immediately. Walling in the ovens and constructing the chimney is to be done by the Köhler Company of Myslowitz according to the plans and specifications of J. A. Topf and Sons.

APMO, D-ZBau/5, Docs. CCA, Inventory No. 29752.

Two prisoners, the Jew Lobel Feiler (No. 41987) and the Yugoslav Wilhelm Ramszak (No. 57851) are shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 238.

33 male and 18 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 60010–60042 and 17661–17678.

69 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw from Pawiak Prison receive Nos. 60043–60111.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport with 1,000 Jews left le Bourget–Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M.

APMO, D-RF-30/20, Inventory No. 22021.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 67 prisoners, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 17C, 17D, 18A.

997 Jews, including a number of families with children, arrive with the twentieth RSHA transport from France, from Drancy. 341 children between two and 10 years of age and 323 girls up to the age of 16 arrive with the transport. After the selection, 65 men and 35 women of this transport are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 60113–60177 and 17679–17713. The other 897 people are killed in the gas chambers.

According to the Occupancy Register, 220 prisoners die in Auschwitz in the course of the day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1/6, Occupancy Register, pp. 936–943.

AUGUST 1–19

4,113 male prisoners die in Auschwitz-Birkenau.* These include 2,941 Jews, 859 Poles (including 120 reeducation prisoners), 140 French arrested within the framework of the Night and Fog (*Nacht und Nebel*—NN) operation,** 133 Czechs, 20 Germans (10 of them political prisoners), 11 Russians, eight Yugoslavs, and one Lithuanian.

AUGUST 19

At evening roll call in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the occupancy level, including the prisoners in the main camp, Section B-Ib in Birkenau,

Ibid., p. 943.

*This figure includes all the male prisoners who die as a result of conditions in the camp, who are selected by the SS Camp Doctor because they suffer from typhus and are killed with an injection, or are killed in the gas chamber in Birkenau or shot. No data exists on the number of female prisoners or on the killing of the Jews deported to the camp and murdered in the gas chambers. The figures are based on the Occupancy Register of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The last entry in the surviving register is on August 19, 1942.

**The purpose of the *Nacht and Nebel Erlass*, the Night and Fog Decree, issued by Hitler himself on December 7, 1941, "was to seize persons [in the conquered territories in the West] 'endangering German security' who were not to be immediately executed and make them vanish without a trace into the night and fog of the unknown in Germany. No information was to be given their families as to their fate even when, as invariably occurred, it was merely a question of the place of burial . . ." (Shirer, *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, p. 957).

and the auxiliary camps of Jawischowitz and Golleschau, is 22,925 men prisoners, including 163 Russian POWs.*

The head of WVHA Office D-I, Liebehenschel, informs the Commandants of the concentration camps that information is reaching the RSHA from various sources that, in several cases, concentration camp prisoners have been punished by the courts for severe abuse of fellow prisoners, in one case with fatal results. Such cases are to be reported to the prosecutor's office for further investigation. Should such abuse of prisoners happen again, it could have a negative influence on the courts' perception of conditions in the concentration camps. Commandants are also ordered to use all the means at their disposal to prevent abuses of this sort from happening again so that the prosecutors' offices will have no occasion to be involved with matters of this kind and to hear such cases.**

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 254 (original in BA Koblenz).

AUGUST 20

The owner of the Köhler Company of Myslowitz and SS 1st Lieutenant Janisch of the Central Construction Administration in Auschwitz go to the construction site of one of the crematoriums in Birkenau to discuss details concerning the construction of the masonry for the five triple-snout crematorium ovens and the chimney.

APMO, D-ZBau/5, Docs. ZBL, Inventory No. 29752.

One prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 60112.

998 Jews from the Malines Camp arrive with the fourth RSHA transport from Belgium, 337 men and 161 boys and 374 women and 126 girls. After the selection, 104 men and 71 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 60178-60281 and 17714-17784. The other 823 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

45 male and 11 female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 60282-60326 and 17785-17795.

21 male and 61 female prisoners sent from Yugoslavia by the Gestapo of Celje in Slovenia receive Nos. 60327-60347 and 17796-17856.

17 Austrian and German political prisoners transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz receive Nos. 60348-60364. This transport includes Hermann Langbein (No. 60355), Karl Lill (No. 60356), and Ludwig Wörl (No. 60363), who soon become active in the camp resistance organization.

*This is the last entry in the surviving Occupancy Register.

**The order comes too late and results in no change in camp conditions. In Auschwitz, prisoners are constantly abused by fellow prisoners, predominantly by German criminal prisoners, who are encouraged in this by the SS, incited to it, and are never punished. A great many prisoners die or commit suicide because they are abused by fellow prisoners, primarily German criminals employed in the camp as block seniors, Capos, etc. The same conditions also prevail in the women's camp.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 59 prisoners, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, Mat.RO, pp. 18A, B; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 240-242.

AUGUST 21

At the execution wall in the courtyard of Block 11, Polish political prisoner No. 3904 is shot. He had been sent to the concentration camp by the Sipo and SS of Warsaw on August 14, 1940, under the name of Stanisław Debski and identified by the Gestapo as Stanisław Dubois in 1942. The publicist and Socialist politician Dubois had been a delegate to the Polish Sejm (parliament) from 1928 to 1930 and belonged to the leadership of the camp resistance movement.

Encyklopedia II Wojny Światowej (Encyclopedia of World War II), Warsaw, 1975, p. 122.

42 male and 18 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 60365-60406 and 17857-17874.

64 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 60407-60470.

1,000 Jews arrive from Drancy with the twenty-first RSHA transport from France. In the transport are many families—grandparents, parents, and 373 children below the age of 13. After the selection, 138 men and 45 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 60471-60608 and 17875-17919. The other 817 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in Block 13. He chooses 50 prisoners, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 18A, 18B; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 245ff.

The Commandant's Office is informed that a transport with 1,000 Jews has left le Bourget-Drancy at 10:00 A.M. for Auschwitz.

APMO, D-RF-3/21, Inventory No. 22022.

A Dutch Jew, Franz Leimann (No. 52497), is caught escaping and locked in the bunker of Block 11. On September 2, he is released from the bunker and transferred to the Penal Company in Birkenau.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 76.

The Dutch Jew with the number 47185, sent to the camp on July 17, 1942, is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 246.

The corpses of 111 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

Ibid., pp. 244-247.

AUGUST 22

Jews from Yugoslavia arrive with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 110 men and 86 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 60609-60718 and 17920-18005.*

*It is not known how many people arrived with this transport or how many of them were killed in the gas chambers.

34 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 60719–60752.

19 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 60753–60771.

A prisoner sent from Oppeln receives No. 60772.

1,008 Jews arrive in a RSHA transport from Westerbork, 493 men and boys and 515 women and girls. After the selection, 411 men and 217 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 60774–61184 and 18006–18222. The other 380 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The female prisoners employed in the Political Department as office staff and in the SS tailor shop and women arrested for belonging to the IBV prisoners who work as house servants for the families of SS men are moved out of Camp B-Ia in Birkenau to the staff buildings of Auschwitz. This is to prevent the SS members and their families from being infected with typhus by the female prisoners with whom they are in daily contact.

Škodowa, *Three Years*, pp. 55–57.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 92 prisoners, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, Mar.RO, vol. VI, pp. 18C, 18D.

The corpses of 136 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1/6, Morgue Register, pp. 248–252.

AUGUST 23

A prisoner sent from Stettin receives No. 60773.

A beginning is made to move male prisoners into the disinfected and cleared blocks formerly occupied by women. The prisoners housed there leave this part of the camp for roll call and their labor squads via a passageway made in the wall which separated the women's camp from the men's camp at the street between Blocks 3 and 4.*

12 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 18223–18234.

1,000 Jews from Drancy arrive with the twenty-second RSHA transport from France. 544 children below the age of 14 are among them. After the selection 90 men and 18 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 61185–61274 and 18235–18252. The other 892 deportees are sent to the gas chambers.

*Under the dates of August 23–29, 1942, it is entered in the Morgue Register that the corpses of male prisoners are taken out of Blocks 3a, 9, 6a, 10, 7a, 5, and 8a. This indicates that male prisoners must already be housed there.

A prisoner transferred from Neuengamme receives No. 61275.

AUGUST 24

SS guards capture three Russians at 1:55 A.M. in Neu Berun (Nowy Bierun), not far from Auschwitz. The captured men have sketches of the area in their possession, which is considered proof of an attempt to escape.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 219, quoted from the Guard Register.

A prisoner transferred from Gross-Rosen receives No. 61276.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoner infirmary, Block 20. He selects 35 patients, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 255ff.

AUGUST 25

50 female prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 18253–18302.

519 Jews arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland of 351 men and boys and 168 women and girls. After the selection, 231 men and 38 women are admitted to the camp as inmates and receive Nos. 61277–61507 and 18303–18340. The other 250 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The Jewess Lea Prin (No. 17725), sent to Auschwitz from Malines in an RSHA transport on August 20, 1942, is shot "while escaping."

APMO, Microfilm No. 1027/7, Report of an SS man.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the patients in the prisoners' infirmary in Blocks 13, 20, 21, and 28. He selects 80 prisoners, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 19A, 19B.

The corpses of 152 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp from the blocks of the prisoners' infirmary.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 258–262.

AUGUST 26

The Commandant's Office receives a travel permit from the WVHA to send a truck to Dessau to fetch material for "special treatment" (Sonderbehandlung—SB).*

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 167, Exhibit 111; reproduced in *HvA*, no. 3 (1960): 121.

Jews from Yugoslavia arrive with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 71 men and 88 women are admitted to the camp as prisoners and receive Nos. 61508–61578 and 18341–18428.

51 male and 16 female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 61579–61629 and 18429–18444.

*"Special treatment" is an SS euphemism for liquidation, i.e., killing by poison gas or phenol. The "material" meant here is Zyklon B gas.

32 prisoners transferred from Sachsenhausen receive Nos. 61630–61661.

1,000 Jews arrive from Drancy with the twenty-third RSHA transport from France, which includes 518 children below the age of 14, many without their parents. After the selection, 92 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 61662–61753. The other 908 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The Commandant's Office is notified that a transport with 1,000 Jews has left le Bourget–Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M.

APMO, D-RF-3/23, Inventory No. 22024.

AUGUST 27

Jews arrive with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 82 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 61754–61835.*

Two prisoners transferred from Mauthausen C.C. receive Nos. 61836 and 61837.

19 male and four female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 61838–61856 and 18445–18448.

66 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District from Montelupich Prison receive Nos. 61857–61922.

15 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 61923–61937.

995 Jews arrive from Malines Camp with the fifth RSHA transport from Belgium, of 363 men and 123 boys and 400 women and 109 girls. After the selection, 101 men and 114 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 61938–62038 and 18449–18562.

AUGUST 28

30 male and four female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 62039–62068 and 18563–18566.

24 male and 29 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 62069–62092 and 18567–18595.

1,000 Jews from Drancy arrive with the twenty-fourth RSHA transport from France, which includes 320 children below the age of 12. A first selection of this transport is probably carried out at the railroad junction of Cosel (Kózle),** where 200 able-bodied men

*This probably refers to a transport of 723 Jews from Luxembourg sent to Auschwitz in August 1942 (Martin Gilbert, *Final Solution*, pp. 109, 133).

**In his *Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942–1944*, Serge Klarsfeld says that Transports 24–35, 37, 38, and 44 underwent the first selection in Cosel. The boys and healthy Jews chosen were sent to Blechhammer, Johannisdorf, Kochanowitz, Oderberg, Gogolin, Ottmuck and other forced labor camps. Some of them belong to the 3,056 Jewish prisoners taken over by the Commandant's Office of Auschwitz on April 1, 1944, from the Jewish forced labor camp Blechhammer and given Nos. 176512–179567. The research conducted by Serge Klarsfeld is incorporated in this work.

are selected and exchanged for unfit or dead prisoners.* A second selection takes place at the unloading platform in Auschwitz, called the Jew Platform. 27 men and 36 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 62093–62119 and 18609–18644. The other 737 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The Commandant's Office is notified that a transport with 1,000 Jews has left le Bourget–Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M.

In Golleschau A.C. two Jewish prisoners, Nos. 60952 and 61061, are shot. They were sent to Auschwitz from Westerbork on August 22, 1942, with an RSHA transport.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 268.

AUGUST 29

44 male and 13 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 62120–62168 and 18596–18603.

On the pretext of fighting typhus in Auschwitz, Garrison Doctor Uhlenbrock orders a selection among sick and convalescent prisoners. The selected are to be killed in the gas chambers in order to destroy the carriers of typhus, both the lice and the patients. The prisoner doctors in the prisoners' infirmary of the main camp receive instructions to release the convalescent to the camp that day. The news spreads among the staff that a major delousing operation is to be carried out the next day in which the sick prisoners are to be brought to Birkenau. From previous experience, the prisoners know that this means a transport to the gas chamber.

Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155ff.

All the sick and recovering prisoners are gathered in the corridors and staircases leading to the closed courtyard between Blocks 20 and 21 of the main camp. SS Camp Doctor Entress and Medical Officer Klehr carry out the selection. The Block Senior reads out a list of prisoner numbers and the Camp Doctor indicates to them where they are to stand. A small group, consisting mostly of the staff of the prisoners' infirmary, has to stand at the wall of Block 21. The sick and convalescent prisoners take a position at the wall

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 2, p. 155; vol. 4, p. 177; vol. 7, pp. 17, 116, 156, 175, Statements of Former Prisoners; Mat.RO, vol. 1, p. 6, Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, pp. 155–160. Wiesław Kielar is one of the few prisoners who succeeded in surviving this selection.

*After the incorporation of Upper Silesia into the German Reich, at Himmler's order, SS Major General Albrecht Schmelt (later governor in Oppeln) forms labor camps in a series of factories in Upper Silesian cities where the Jews who live there are housed. Some of these camps are dissolved in accordance with Himmler's "extermination order"; some of them nevertheless survive because of constant, important objections of the Wehrmacht. In his autobiographical notes, Höss writes of the Schmelt Organization: "In the summer of 1942, at the urging of the Armaments Ministry, Schmelt had received permission from the SS Commander-in-Chief to withdraw 10,000 Jews from the transports from the west to stock the labor camps working on the most important munitions projects. The sorting took place in Cosel, Upper Silesia, by a director of labor deployment of D-II and Schmelt. Later, on his own hook and without my knowledge and without permission from the RSHA, Schmelt continually stopped the transports in Upper Silesia and exchanged unfit and often even dead Jews for healthy, able-bodied Jews. Because of this, there were considerable difficulties, delays in trains, escapes, etc., until my complaints caused the Supreme SS and Police Commander SS Lieutenant General Schmauser to put an end to this practice" (APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 21, p. 181).

of Block 20. Then the trucks drive up on which the sick prisoners are loaded, after another check of the list. The trucks take some of the prisoners to the gas chambers in Birkenau and return to fetch the next inmates. Altogether, Camp Doctor Entress selects 746 prisoners from the infection block and they are killed in the gas chambers the same day. During the selection, a few prisoners are able to hide in a trench between Blocks 20 and 21.

AUGUST 30

608 Jews arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. None of them is admitted to the camp.*

Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76.

Jews arrive from Yugoslavia with an RSHA transport. After the selection 45 men and 31 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 62164–62208 and 18645–18675. It is not known how many deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

43 male and 73 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Gestapo in Maribor, Slovenia, receive Nos. 62209–62251 and 18676–18748.

SS First Lieutenant Johann Paul Kremer, M.D., Ph.D. and Associate Professor of anatomy at the University of Münster, arrives in Auschwitz. He is assigned to the camp to replace a sick SS Camp Doctor. Dr. Kremer keeps a diary in which he records the most important events of the day.** Thus, on the day of his arrival, he notes: "Am here because of several contagious-disease (typhus, malaria, diarrhea) quarantines in the camp. Receive strict instructions about secrecy† from Garrison Doctor Captain Uhlenbrock and am lodged in the Waffen SS headquarters in a hotel room (26)."

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 214ff.

AUGUST 31

1,000 Jews arrive from Drancy with the twenty-fifth RSHA transport from France. In the transport are 280 children under the age of 14. The adults include 253 men from 18 to 20 years old. A first selection is probably carried out in Cosel. After the selection in Auschwitz, only 71 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 18749–18819. If we assume that 253 men were taken in the first selection in Cosel,†† then 676 people died in the gas chambers.

*Kempner reports that all the people who came with this transport were killed in the gas chambers. The Schmelt organization possibly took some of the men beforehand.

**Kremer is prosecuted in the Kraków Auschwitz Trial of 1947. His diary is appended to the trial documents. During the proceedings, he gives detailed explanations of the meaning of some of the entries in the diary (APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/59, pp. 13–26).

†This order refers to the preservation of secrecy.

††Two prisoners in this transport are Tobiasz Schiff (No. 160275), born April 25, 1925, who will be sent to Auschwitz on November 2, 1943, with an RSHA transport from Schoppinitz (Szopienice); and Abraham Korn (No. 177769), born April 25, 1911, inmate of Auschwitz from April 1, 1944, i.e., after the incorporation of Blechhammer work camp into the camp. This means that these men were taken off the transport on August 30 and 31 but were considered prisoners of Auschwitz only later.

1,000 Jews from Malines arrive with the sixth RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 322 men and 90 boys in the transport and 489 women and 89 girls,* none of whom are admitted to the camp. About 200 men were probably taken in Cosel for the work camps in Upper Silesia, while the remaining 800 people in Auschwitz are sent directly from the unloading platform to the gas chambers.

At 6:05 A.M., SS Man Hunka, on duty at Watchtower 4 in Birkenau, shoots Jewish prisoner No. 42482.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 219.

Political prisoner Maria Stromec, sent to Auschwitz from Celje in Yugoslavia with a transport on August 10, 1942, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/110-113.

Polish political prisoner Władysław Pronobis (No. 60405), born August 9, 1914 in the town of Auschwitz, sent to Auschwitz C.C. by the Kattowitz Stapo on August 21, 1942, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-64.

Disinfection of the prisoner blocks in the main camp is begun. The prisoners in the blocks that are to be disinfected are lodged in Blocks 1-10, previously occupied by female prisoners and meanwhile disinfected. Zyklon B gas is used for the disinfection.

APMO, Depositions, vol. 13, p. 169, Account of Former Prisoner Władysław Siwek.

The newly arrived SS Camp Doctor, Dr. Kremer, is the first to receive a vaccination against typhus.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 215.

The killing of 746 sick and recovering prisoners in Block 20, the infection block of the prisoners' infirmary, has not stopped the typhus epidemic. The corpses of 35 prisoners are sent to the morgue; 23 of them come from Block 20.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 272.

SEPTEMBER 1

SS Camp Doctor Kremer takes part in the disinfection and delousing of a block with Zyklon B gas.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 215.

61 male and seven female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 62252-62312 and 18820-18826.

18 male and 13 female prisoners sent from Prague receive Nos. 62313-62330 and 18854-18866.

Two prisoners sent from Breslau receive Nos. 62331 and 62332.

514 prisoners transferred from prison by the Sipo and SD of Radom receive Nos. 62333-62846.

560 Jews arrive from Westerbork with a RSHA transport from Holland. None of the people arriving in this transport is admitted to the camp.**

Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76.

*Klarsfeld and Steinberg, *Memorial*, statistical section.

**The men are probably selected in Cosel and sent to labor camps.

SEPTEMBER 2

50 prisoners transferred to Auschwitz from Flossenbürg receive Nos. 62847–62896.

The corpses of three prisoners, marked with Nos. 59454, 59666, and 60919, are sent to the morgue of the main camp from Gollerschau A.C.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 273.

Two prisoners, Nos. 59928 and 57935, are shot “while escaping.”

Ibid., pp. 273ff.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the sick prisoners in the prisoners’ infirmary, Block 28. He selects 12 patients, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

Ibid., p. 274.

1,000 Jews arrive from Drancy with the twenty-sixth RSHA transport from France. There are 545 men and boys and 455 women and girls in the transport. A first selection is carried out in Cosel. After the selection on the unloading platform at Auschwitz, 12 men and 27 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 62897–62908 and 18827–18853. If we assume that the Schmelt Organization took about 200 men, then about 761 people are killed in the gas chambers.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: “Present for the first time at a special operation, outside at three o’clock in the morning. In comparison with this, Dante’s *Inferno* seems almost like a comedy. Not for nothing is Auschwitz called the camp of extermination!”

Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer’s Diary, p. 215.

SEPTEMBER 3

1,000 Jews arrive from Malines camp in the seventh RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 269 men and 179 boys and 387 women and 169 girls in the transport. A first selection was probably carried out in Cosel. After the selection at the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 10 men and 86 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 62909–62918 and 18867–18952. If we assume that the Schmelt Organization in Cosel took about 200 men, then about 709 people are killed in the gas chambers.

12 male and three female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 62919–62930 and 18953–18955.

Prisoner No. 59680 is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 275.

The corpses of two prisoners, marked with numbers 57811 and 57858, are sent to the morgue of the main camp from the Gollerschau A.C.

Ibid.

In an order of the Commandant’s Office, Commandant Höss commends SS Corporals Kelm and Reichenbacher for finding and hand-

APMO, D-AuI-1/91, Commandant’s Office Order No. 16/42.

ing over 400 American dollars, 90 English pounds and 4,000 French francs.*

SEPTEMBER 4

Jewish prisoner Otto Roniger, born in Vienna on May 29, 1902, escapes from Auschwitz.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-114.

34 prisoners sent from Montelupich Prison by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 62931–62964. Józef Cyrankiewicz receives No. 62933 and Tadeusz Hołuj, No. 62937. After being sent to the camp, both of them join the left-oriented resistance groups in the camp. The Polish group will be led by Cyrankiewicz. Some of those who work with him in the main camp are Tadeusz Hołuj, Ludwik Rajewski (No. 4217), Stanisław Kłodziński (No. 20019), Tadeusz Wąsowicz (No. 20035), Adam Kuryłowicz (No. 18487), Konstanty Jagiełło (No. 4507), and Lucjan Motyka (No. 136678).

90 male and 47 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 62965–63054 and 18956–19002.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy in the twenty-seventh RSHA transport from France. The transport undergoes a first selection in Cosel. The second selection takes place on the unloading platform in Auschwitz. 10 men and 113 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63055–63064 and 19003–19115. If one assumes that the Schmelt Organization took about 200 men, then about 677 people are killed in the gas chambers of Birkenau.

SEPTEMBER 5

One female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 19116.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the female prisoners in Block 27 of the prisoners' infirmary in the women's camp of Birkenau. He selects all the sick Jewesses, about 800 women. They are killed in the gas chamber the same day.** Dr. Kremer, who is present at the selection and gassing, writes in his diary: "Noon today at a special operation at the FKL. 'Moslems':

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 16, p. 55; SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, pp. 217ff.

*This money was no doubt found in the personal effects camp, Canada, or on the unloading platform during the search through the clothing and property of the people who were killed.

**In the protocol of the hearing of July 18, 1947, in Kraków, Kremer explains his entry thus: "I remember that I once took part in a daily gassing of such a group of women. How big the group was, I can't say. When I came to the vicinity of the bunker, they were sitting on the ground. Since they were in worn-out camp clothing, they were not allowed in the undressing barracks but rather undressed out in the open. From the behavior of these women, I concluded that they were clear about the fate that awaited them, since they were pleading with the SS Men around them and crying; nevertheless, they were all driven into the gas chamber and gassed" (Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 59, p. 20; quoted from *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 217).

the most ghastly of the ghastly. Master Sergeant Thilo, Troop Doctor, is right when he said to me today that we are here at the *anus mundi* [anus of the world].”

SEPTEMBER 5

714 Jewish men, women, and children from Westerbork arrive in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 53 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 19117–19169. The other 661 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. Dr. Kremer is present and writes in his diary: “This evening at 8 o’clock again at a special operation from Holland.* Because of the special ration that comes with it, consisting of a fifth of a liter of liquor, five cigarettes, 100 grams of sausage, and bread, the men are eager for such operations.”

Two prisoners, Nos. 57672 and 57890, are shot “while escaping.”

Prisoner No. 53321, sent from Kattowitz on July 28, 1942, is shot “while escaping,” crossing the outer sentry line.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer’s Diary, p. 218.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 277.

Ibid.

SEPTEMBER 6

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection among the prisoners in the infirmary, Block 13, the so-called Jewish infirmary.** He selects nine prisoners, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

SS Lieutenant Colonel Dr. Eduard Wirths is assigned to Auschwitz to take over the function of Garrison Doctor.†

1,013 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy in the twenty-eighth RSHA transport from France. A first selection of the transport took place in Cosel. After the second selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 16 men and 38 women are admitted to the camp as prisoners and receive Nos. 63065–63080 and 19170–19207. If one assumes that the Schmelt Organization took about 200 men, about 759 people die in the gas chambers of Birkenau. Dr. Kremer is present at the gassing and writes in his diary, “Evening at 8 o’clock, out again for a special operation.”

Two female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 19208 and 19209.

Ibid., p. 278.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer’s Diary, p. 219.

*In the protocol of the hearing of July 18, 1947, Kremer states the following: “An SS doctor was always present at these gassings. They made a fixed rotation of service. Among the physicians in my time I recall the following names: Thilo, Kitt, Uhlenborck, Wirths, Meyer, and Entress” (APMO, Dpr. ZO d/59; *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 218).

**During the typhus epidemic, Jewish prisoners are lodged in this locked block and not given medical treatment; hence the mortality rate in this block is very high.

†Kremer writes in his diary, “Today, Sunday, excellent lunch: tomato soup, half a chicken with potatoes and red cabbage (20 grams of fat), a sweet and marvellous vanilla ice cream. After the meal, greeting the new Garrison Doctor, Lieutenant Colonel Wirths” (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 218).

SEPTEMBER 7

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the infirmary, Block 28. He selects 33 patients, who are killed the same day with phenol injections.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 279ff.; Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 20A.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer has himself inoculated a second time against typhus.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 219.

Seven prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 63081–63087.

Because of the typhus epidemic in the camp, Protective Custody Commander Aumeier forbids SS dependents to enter the town of Auschwitz. He also reminds them of the strict prohibition against entering the area of the camp.

APMO, D-AuI-1, Commandant's Office Special Order, Sept. 7, 1942.

SEPTEMBER 8

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 63088.

930 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. A first selection of this transport was probably carried out in Cosel. After the selection at Auschwitz, six men and 26 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63089–63094 and 19210–19235. If one assumes that the Schmelt Organization in Cosel took about 200 men, then about 698 people die in the gas chambers.

Prisoner No. 58663 is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 282.

The corpses of 62 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

Ibid., pp. 282ff.

SEPTEMBER 9

18 male and seven female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 63095–63112 and 19236–19242.

51 prisoners sent by the Warsaw Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison receive Nos. 63113–63163.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy in the twenty-ninth RSHA transport from France. A first selection is held in Cosel and 200 men are probably chosen for the Schmelt Organization. After the selection in Auschwitz, 59 men and 52 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63164–63222 and 19243–19294. The other 689 people are killed in the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer, who takes part in the operation, writes in his diary: "Evening, attended a special operation (4th time)."

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 219.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer is present at the flogging of eight prisoners.

Ibid.

Camp Doctor Kremer is present at the shooting of Polish prisoner Tadeusz Kulka (No. 17166). He was sent to the camp in a group transport on June 8, 1941. Ibid.

The Commandant's Office ends the search operation for Maria Stromec, who escaped from the camp on August 31, 1942, after she is captured. APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-110-112.

The Commandant's Office ends the search operation for Otto Rönninger, who escaped on September 4, 1942, and is captured in the vicinity of the camp. APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-116, 117.

SEPTEMBER 10

1,000 Jews arrive from Malines Camp with the eighth RSHA transport from Belgium. In the transport are 376 men and 124 boys and 386 women and 114 girls. A first selection was carried out in Cosel, where about 200 men were chosen for the Schmelt Organization. After the selection in Auschwitz, 21 men and 64 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63223-63243 and 19295-19358. The other 715 people are killed in the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer takes part in the selection and the gassing.*

Two inmates sent from Kattowitz the day before receive Nos. 63244 and 63245.

One female prisoner transferred from Ravensbrück receives No. 19359.

Political prisoner Franz Doschek (No. 18271), who escaped from the camp on March 28, 1942, is captured and locked in the bunker of Block 11. He is released from the bunker to the camp on December 12, 1942, and is probably shot.

SEPTEMBER 11

148 male and 54 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 63246-63393 and 19360-19413. APMO, D-Auf-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 78.

76 prisoners sent by the Lublin Sipo and SD from the castle in Lublin, receive Nos. 63394-63469.

1,000 Jewish men, women and children arrive with the thirtieth RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where 200 men were probably chosen for the Schmelt Organization. After the selection in Auschwitz, 23 men and 68 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63471-63493 and 19414-19481. The other 709 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

*In his diary, he writes, "Morning present at a special operation (5th time)" (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 220ff.).

The medical officer on duty, SS Staff Sergeant Klehr, kills the Dutch Jew Heiman Kohen (No. 52425) with a poker in the corridor of Block 20 of the prisoners' infirmary. He sends the body of the murdered man to the morgue in the cellar of Block 28. Finally, he orders a death registration made out stating that Kohen died a natural death.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 166, Statement of Former Prisoner Stanisław Głowa; D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 288.

The head of Office D-III in the WVHA—responsible for sanitation and camp hygiene—Lieutenant Colonel Enno Lolling, arrives in the camp for an inspection.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 221.

SS Private First Class Hans Luger, SS Private Adolf Taube, and SS Private Martin Birli receive commendations from Commandant Höss because they have turned over large amounts of discovered money and foreign exchange.

APMO, Commandant's Office Order No. 17/42.

SEPTEMBER 12

Nine prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 63494–63502.

874 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. A first selection took place in Cosel, where 200 men were probably chosen for the Schmelt Organization. After the selection in Auschwitz, 26 men and 34 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63503–63528 and 19482–19515. The remaining 614 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

14 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 19516–19529.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with the thirty-first RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where 300 men were probably chosen for the Schmelt Organization. After the selection in Auschwitz, two men and 78 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63529 and 63530 and 19530–19607. The remaining 620 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

SEPTEMBER 14

1,000 Jews arrive from Malines with the ninth RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 399 men and 108 boys in the transport and 373 women and 120 girls. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 250 men were probably chosen for the Schmelt Organization. After the selection in Auschwitz, 45 men and 105 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63531–63575 and 19608–19712. The remaining 600 people are killed in the gas chambers.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer receives the third and last inoculation against typhus.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 221.

The bodies of two prisoners, Nos. 49245 and 60778, from the Golleschau A.C., and the body of prisoner 63055 from Jawischo-witz A.C. are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 294.

The Commandant's Office receives five trucks from the WVHA to carry out a special operation. This euphemism refers to exterminating Jews.

APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, Dpr. ZO/38, p. 113.

SEPTEMBER 15

79 male and seven female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 63576-63651 and 19713-19719.

98 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 63652-63749.

75 prisoners sent by the Warsaw Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison receive Nos. 63750-63824.

The Commandant's Office receives signed permission from Richard Glücks, Head of Branch D of the WVHA, for an automobile trip to Lodz, dated September 16, 1942. The purpose of the trip is to inspect an experimental facility for field ovens to be used in connection with Operation Reinhardt.*

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 168; vol. 38, p. 114, Appendix 59.

Polish prisoner Janina Kukowska, M.A. (No. 7453), dies of typhus in the women's camp. She worked with other female prisoners as a botanist in the plant breeding station in Rajsko. Agriculture Director Caesar, fearing that the other women employed in the laboratory, who come in contact with SS personnel at work, might spread typhus in their work area, obtains permission to lodge them in the camp staff building.

Zięba, "Rajsko," p. 84; APMO, D-RO/10, List of Polish Women Who Died in Auschwitz.

SEPTEMBER 16

Commandant Höss, SS Second Lieutenant Hössler,** and SS Second Lieutenant Dejaco, who is employed in the Central Construction Administration, go to Kulmhof (Chełmno),† where SS Colonel

APMO, Central Construction Administration/KGL, BW 30/25/6, Memorandum of September 17, 1942, on the Official Trip to Litzmannstadt (Lodz) (No. 4467), reproduced in *HvA*, no. 3, 1960, p. 122; SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 166ff.

*A euphemism for the seizure and processing of all the clothing, personal belongings, and items of value obtained from the Jews killed in the gas chambers. In this document, the "experimental facility for field ovens" means the facility for the incineration of corpses.

**As Pery Broad recounts, "... the fisheries complained that the fish in the largest fish ponds in the area of Birkenau ... died. Experts saw the cause of this phenomenon in the poisoning of the groundwater by cadaveric poisons. ... The summer sun burned on the ground of Birkenau, the corpses, not decomposed but only rotting, began to stir, and a dark-red mass seethed out of the bursting crust of the earth and spread an indescribable stench. ... Therefore, Franz Hössler ... was assigned to dig up the bodies and have them burned, preserving as much secrecy as possible" (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 170).

†The death camp of Kulmhof is in operation from December 1941 to April 7, 1943, and from June 26 to July 14, 1944. The victims are killed there in specially built vehicles with the carbon monoxide gas of the motors. The corpses are burned in primitive field ovens. About 310,000 people are murdered in Kulmhof, most of them Jews from the so-called Reichsgau Wartheland and Jews and Gypsies deported from the Lodz ghetto.

Blobel* demonstrates the machinery for incinerating bodies. The purpose of the inspection is to find a process to empty the mass graves in Birkenau, burn the bodies, and get rid of the ashes so that all traces of the crime can be wiped out.

902 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 200 men were probably chosen by the Schmelt Organization. After the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 47 men and 29 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63825–63871 and 19720–19748. The remaining 626 people are killed in the gas chambers.

20 female prisoners sent from Kattowitz on August 10, 1942, receive Nos. 19749–19768. Until the day of their registration, these women are probably held prisoner in the bunker of Block 11 while they wait for the Gestapo to decide on their fate.

27 male and three female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 63470, 63872–63897, and 19769–19771.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with the thirty-second RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 250 men were chosen for various work camps. After the selection on the unloading platform of Auschwitz, 56 men and 49 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 63898–63953 and 19772–19820. The remaining 745 people are killed in the gas chambers.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He selects 23 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 20C.

SEPTEMBER 17

Jewish prisoner Ernest Elster (No. 58834), born January 16, 1904, in Lemberg (Lwiw), in the Ukraine, is captured in an escape attempt and locked in the bunker of Block 11. On October 3, 1942, he is released from the bunker and transferred to the Penal Company.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 78.

51 prisoners sent from Troppau receive Nos. 63954–64004.

1,048 Jews arrive from Malines with the tenth RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 383 men, 151 boys, 401 women, and 113 girls in the transport. After the selection on the unloading platform of Auschwitz, 230 men and 101 women are admitted to the camp

*Until January 1942, Blobel was head of Special Commando 4a, which was part of Mobile Strike Squad (Einsatzgruppe) C deployed in the occupied areas of the Soviet Union (in Kiev and Poltawa). From June 1942 on, Blobel has the function of removing the traces of earlier mass murder operations from Polish and Soviet territory.



Pit for incinerating corpses.

and receive Nos. 64005–64234 and 19821–19921. Mala Zimetbaum,* born January 26, 1918, in Brzesko, receives No. 19880. The remaining 717 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

Five female prisoners sent from Troppau receive Nos. 19922–19926.

Prisoner No. 60120 shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 299.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners’ infirmary. He selects 98 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 20C, 20D.

The bodies of 147 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 299–303.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer accompanies Camp Doctor Georg Mayer on a visit to the women’s camp at Birkenau.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 220ff.

SEPTEMBER 18

Six male and 22 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 64235–64240.

*On June 24, 1944, she escapes from the camp with Edward Galiński (No. 531).

70 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 64241–64310.

85 male and 31 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 64311–64395 and 19949–19979.

1,003 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with the thirty-third RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 300 men were probably transferred to various work camps. After the selection in Auschwitz, 147 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 19980–20216. The remaining 556 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 16 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 21A, 21B.

SS Commander in Chief Himmler and the newly appointed Minister of Justice, Otto Thierack, come to an agreement on the following:

APMO, Pohl Trial, vol. 12, p. 37 (654-PS); quoted from International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Doc. No. 654-PS (hereafter cited as IMG).

Release of asocial elements from court-imposed sentences to the SS Commander in Chief for extermination by labor. According to the decision of the Minister of Justice, criminals serving sentences, Jews, Gypsies, Russians, Ukrainians, Poles with more than a three-year sentence, Czechs or Germans with more than eight-year sentences are extradited without exception. . . .

It is agreed that, in consideration of the intended goals of our nation's leaders for the purification of the East, in the future, Jews, Poles, Gypsies, Russians, and Ukrainians are no longer to be sentenced by regular judges, whenever a punishment is at issue, but rather will be handled by the SS Commander in Chief.

SEPTEMBER 19

Jews from Slovakia arrive with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 206 men and 71 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 64396–64601 and 20127–20197. The remaining deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

16 male and 19 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 64602–64617 and 20198–20216.

Prisoner No. 57640 is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 306.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the Infection Block 20 of the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 31 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 21A.

SEPTEMBER 20

1,002 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. A first selection took place

in Cosel, where about 200 men were probably chosen for various labor camps. After the selection in Auschwitz, 101 men and 111 women are admitted to the camp as prisoners and receive Nos. 64618–64718 and 20217–20327. The remaining 590 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the thirty-fourth RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 200 men were probably chosen for various work camps. After the selection in Auschwitz, 31 men and 110 women* are sent to the camp and receive Nos. 64710–64749 and 20328–20436. The remaining 659 people are killed in the gas chambers.

SEPTEMBER 21

Burning the corpses of the dead in the open is begun in Birkenau. At first the bodies are burned on wood piles on which 2,000 bodies are stacked at a time, and later in pits with earlier buried and again uncovered bodies. To burn the bodies faster, they are first drenched with oil residue and then with wood alcohol. The pits burn ceaselessly, day and night.

18 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 64750–64767.

Two prisoners, Nos. 51367 and 60580, are shot “while escaping.”

The bodies of 75 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Comments by Höss, p. 115.

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 309ff.

Ibid., pp. 309–311.

SEPTEMBER 22

Three Polish prisoners, Alfons Kiprowski (No. 801), born October 9, 1921; political prisoner Piotr Jaglicz, born June 29, 1922; and Adam Szumlak (No. EH-1954), born June 16, 1920, escape from the camp.

11 male prisoners and one female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 64768–64778 and 20438.

75 prisoners sent by the Warsaw Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison receive Nos. 64779–64853.

On Wagon 320224, the Central Construction Administration sends to Mauthausen the parts for a coke-heated double-muffle oven for the incineration of bodies. The shipment was destined for Mauthausen and mistakenly sent by J. A. Topf and Sons to Auschwitz.

68 prisoners sent from Lublin by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 64854–64921.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/319.

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 249.

*According to Klarsfeld, *Memorial*, p. xxvi.

713 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection 133 men and 50 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 64922–65054 and 20439–20488. The remaining 530 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Two prisoners, Nos. 49932 and 59674, are shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 312.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners’ infirmary, Block 28. He selects 24 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 21B.

SEPTEMBER 23

Jews from Slovakia arrive with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 294 men and 67 women are admitted and receive Nos. 65055–65348 and 20489–20555. The rest of the people are killed in the gas chambers.

Seven male and ten female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 65349–65355 and 20556–20565.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children from Pithiviers arrive with the thirty-fifth RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 150 men were chosen for the Schmelz Organization. After the selection in Auschwitz, 65 men and 144 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 65356–65420 and 20566–20709. The remaining 641 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.*

SS General Pohl, Head of the WVHA, and his escort arrive in Auschwitz. It is the occasion for a ceremonial dinner at the Commandant’s home.**

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners’ infirmary, Block 28. He selects 16 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

Ibid., p. 210.

The Commandant’s Office is notified that a transport with about 1,000 Jews left le Bourget–Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M. It is also informed that the brother of former French Prime Minister Leon Blum is in this transport.

APMO, D-RF-3/35, Inventory No. 22036; reproduced in *HvA*, no. 3, 1960, p. 123.

Commandant Höss discontinues the search for Władysław Pronobis, who escaped from the camp on August 31, 1942, and informs

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2-88/66.

*SS Camp Physician Kremer takes part in the selections of the Jews from Slovakia and from Pithiviers Camp in France, which took place on the platform, as well as in the gassing in the bunker. In his diary, he notes: “Tonight at the 6th and 7th special operation” (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer’s Diary, pp. 220–222).

**Kremer writes, “There was baked pike, as much as everybody wanted, real coffee, excellent beer, and sandwiches” (Ibid., p. 222).

the relevant headquarters that the escapee has been captured and is being interrogated in the criminal police station in the town of Auschwitz, since he has meanwhile committed a holdup and a break-in.

SEPTEMBER 24

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 65421.

A prisoner sent from Vienna on July 18, 1942, receives No. 65422. He has probably been imprisoned in the bunker of Block 11 until now as a civilian prisoner.

Polish prisoner Klemens Grecko, sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District on August 27, 1942, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/317.

SEPTEMBER 25

36 male and 23 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 65423–65458 and 20710–20722.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the thirty-sixth RSHA transport from France. After the selection, 399 men and 126 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 65460–65858 and 20723–20848. The remaining 475 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

SS Chief Doctor and Head of the Sanitation Central Office, SS General Dr. Ernst Robert Grawitz, inspects the camp.* During his visit, he inspects the overcrowded infirmaries, the morgue, and the temporary sewage plant in Birkenau. He is present at a gassing of Jews and the subsequent burning of the bodies in the pits. He sees that the medical supervision by the SS Camp Doctors is unsatisfactory and that the patients do not receive adequate care and also notes the generally bad health of the prisoners.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 7, p. 61; SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 222.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He chooses 48 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 21C, 21D.

Political prisoner Filip Litwin (No. 60314), who is captured trying to escape on October 3, 1942, is released from the bunker of Block 11 and transferred to the Penal Company in Birkenau.

APMO, D-Aul-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 79.

Polish political prisoner Józef Bobicki (No. 62931), born December 10, 1913, in Kraków, sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District on September 4, 1942, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/321.

*Grawitz is also the executive president of the German Red Cross.

The Commandant's Office is notified that a transport with 1,000 Jews left le Bourget-Drancy for Auschwitz at 8:55 A.M. A special car with 3,000 woolen blankets is attached to this transport. It is also informed that Nathan Tannenzopf, who became famous because of a major film scandal in France and whose French citizenship was revoked by the authorities, is in this transport.

APMO, D-RF-3/36, Inventory No. 22037.

SEPTEMBER 26

42 male and 14 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 65859-65900 and 20849-20862.

928 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 129 men and 50 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 65901-66029 and 20863-20912. The remaining 749 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

Three prisoners, Nos. 50161, 62245, and 41845, are shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-Aul-5/1, Morgue Register, pp. 322ff.

The Head of Branch A of the WVHA, SS Brigadier General August Frank, orders the Commandants of Lublin and Auschwitz, with regard to the property of the killed Jewish population, to deposit all cash in German Reichsbank notes in the Reichsbank in Berlin-Schöneberg; and to turn over all foreign exchange, precious metals, and jewelry to the WVHA. Watches of every kind, alarm clocks, and fountain pens are to be repaired by the WVHA, cleaned, and then sent to the troops at the front. The clothing, linens, fabrics, and personal and household utensils of those who are killed are to be turned over to the office of the German People's Fund (Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle) in exchange for cash.

APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 37, p. 127; Pohl Trial, vol. 18, pp. 108-110 (NO-724); Jewish Historical Institute (Warsaw), *Fascism, Ghetto, Mass Murder*, pp. 404-406.

SEPTEMBER 27

1,004 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the thirty-seventh RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where 175 men were taken. 40 men and 91 women are then admitted to Auschwitz and receive Nos. 66030-66069 and 20913-21003. The remaining 698 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

30 female prisoners receive Nos. 21004-21033.

SEPTEMBER 28

1,742 Jews arrive from Malines with the eleventh RSHA transport from Belgium. There are 383 men, 151 boys, 401 women, and 113 girls. After the selection, 286 men and 58 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 66070-66355 and 21034-21091. The remaining 1,398 people are killed in the gas chambers.

German prisoner Friede Alt, born April 14, 1910, in Siersleben, imprisoned in Ravensbrück since September 10, 1941, and transferred to Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/95.

SEPTEMBER 29

The Commandant's Office ends the search operation, since Friede Alt has been captured and brought back to the camp.

APMO, IZ-Gestapo Lodz/2/88/97.

Polish prisoner Władysław Pronobis (No. 60405), who escaped from the camp on August 31, 1942, is locked in the bunker. On October 10, 1942, he is released from the bunker and probably transferred to the Penal Company.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 79.

20 female prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 21092–21111.

12 male and four female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 65459, 66356–66366, and 21112–21115.

148 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 66367–66514.

904 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with the thirty-eighth RSHA transport from France. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 100 men were probably taken for Blechhammer Labor Camp. After the selection in Auschwitz, 123 men and 48 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 66515–66637 and 21116–21163. The remaining 633 people are killed in the gas chambers.

SEPTEMBER 30

20 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 66638–66657.

55 male and 13 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 66658–66712 and 21164–21176.

10 female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 21177–21286.

610 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 37 men and 119 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 66713–66749 and 21187–21305. The remaining 454 people are killed in the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer and Protective Custody Commander Aumeier take part in the selection and subsequent gassing.

Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, p. 223.

80 prisoners sent to the camp from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 66750–66829.

Abschrift. F. B.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 98
 Absendende Stelle: An Angekommen: 30.9.42 1055
 W.V.H.A. K.L. Auschwitz


An Lagerkom.

Betr.: Besichtigung des Haarverarbeitungsbetriebes Fa. H e l d
 in Friedland, Bes. Breslau.
Bezu.: Dort, Fa. vom 29.9.

Ich genehmige hiermit die Fahrt mit einem PKW. des
 7-Oberstuf. S c h w a r z von Auschwitz nach Friedland
 zur Besichtigung des Haarverarbeitungsbetr. Held in Fried-
 land, Bes. Breslau.

gez. G l ü c k s
 7-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
 der Waffen-SS in der Dienststellung
 eines Generalleutnants.

F.d.R.
 gez. Selle
 Funkstellenleiter
 E.d.R.d.A.:
 Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant. *Sz*



Armed SS Brigadier General Richard Glücks issues a travel permit for the inspection of the Held hair-processing plant.

Two prisoners, Nos. 59247 and 59642, are shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Morgue Register, p. 331.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 84 sick prisoners, who are taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chamber.

APMO, D-AuI-5/1, Prisoners' Infirmary, Register of Block 28, pp. 221-223.

Because of the typhus epidemic raging in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Commandant Höss forbids SS personnel and their families to consume raw fruits and vegetables or raw milk. He reminds them that it is forbidden to enter the town of Auschwitz and buy groceries there.

APMO, D-AuI-1, Garrison Order 26/42.

Commandant Höss reminds the SS personnel that it is forbidden to take labor squads along the railroad tracks.

APMO, D-AuI-1/94, Commandant's Office Order 19/42.

The Commandant's Office receives permission from the WVHA for an automobile trip to Friedland, near Breslau, where SS First Lieutenant Schwarz is to inspect the Held company and get information on the processing of human hair. The trip is authorized by Head of Branch D Richard Glücks.*

APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 38, p. 115, Appendix 60; Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 262, Doc. 94.

Commandant Rudolf Höss allows female IBV prisoners to be employed as officers' orderlies instead of SS men, since there are not enough SS men available for guarding prisoners at work.

APMO, D-AuI-1/94, Commandant's Office Order No. 19/42.

OCTOBER 1

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 66830.

A selection is carried out in the women's camp, Section B-Ia, in Birkenau. 2,000 prisoners are selected and killed in the gas chamber the same day.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 16, p. 55.

*Not only do the prisoners have their hair shorn, but those who are killed with poison gas are also shaved. The Commandants of the concentration camps sell this hair, which is processed into such items as felt and mattresses, to German companies for .25 RM per pound (Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, pp. 262ff, Doc. 95).

OCTOBER 2

152 male and 67 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 66831–66982 and 21306–21372.

210 Jews are sent from Drancy with the thirty-ninth RSHA transport from France. In the transport are 103 men and three boys and 100 women and four girls. After the selection, 34 men and 22 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 66983–67016 and 21373–21394. The remaining 154 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The WVHA authorizes a travel permit to the Commandant's Office for a five-ton truck with a trailer to drive to Dessau and back to fetch "material for Jewish resettlement." This is a euphemism for the poison gas Zyklon B.

Ibid., vol. 12, p. 170.

A selection is carried out in the women's camp, Section B-Ia in Birkenau. 2,012 prisoners are chosen and killed in the gas chambers.

Ibid., vol. 16, p. 55.

OCTOBER 3

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 67017.

1,014 Jewish men, women, and children are sent from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 300 men were taken for the labor camps in Silesia. At the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 29 men and 33 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67018–67046 and 21395–21427. The remaining 652 people are killed in the gas chambers.

At another selection in the women's camp in Birkenau, 1,800 female prisoners are selected. They are killed in the gas chambers.

Ibid.; APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. VII, pp. 123ff.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: "Today fresh living material from the human liver and spleen as well as pancreas fixed,* along with lice from typhus patients fixed in pure alcohol. In Auschwitz, whole streets are struck down with typhus. So today I had the first serum injection against abdominal typhus administered to me. First Lieutenant Schwarz is sick with typhus."

Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer's Diary, pp. 223ff.

*At his interrogation on July 30, 1947, in Kraków, Kremer explained that he had "long been interested in the changes in human organisms resulting from hunger," and had introduced this interest to Wirths, "who explained to me that I could take fresh living material for these investigations from prisoners killed by phenol injections." After the selection of a particular prisoner designated by Kremer, the person is brought in again and laid, still alive, on the dissection table. "I stepped up to the table and asked the patient about various details, which were essential for my investigations. . . . After getting this information, a medic approached the patient and killed him with an injection in the heart." Then Kremer removed the "fresh living material."

OCTOBER 4

In Fort Wawel in Kraków, in the headquarters of General Governor Hans Frank, a discussion takes place concerning the evacuation of the Poles from the Zamość region. Heinrich Himmler takes part in the talk.

Wroński, *Chronicle*, p. 230.

At 12:30 A.M., the SS standby squad is called to take charge of a transport. This probably concerns guarding a transport of 1,800 female prisoners who are taken to the gas chambers.

APMO, D-AuI-1/31, FvD, p. 103.

Polish political prisoner Feliks Arendarski (No. 20801), born May 17, 1907, in Medrow, sent from Radom to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD on September 15, 1941, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/329.

OCTOBER 5

23 prisoners sent from Prague receive Nos. 67047–67069.

In connection with the transfer of about 1,600 Jewish prisoners from various concentration camps in Germany to Auschwitz, Office D-II of the WVHA calls on the Commandant of Auschwitz to provide Polish, Ukrainian, or other prisoners in exchange.

Dokumenty i materiały czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce (Documents and material on the German Occupation of Poland), vol. I, Obozy (Oświęcim) (Camp), Lodz, 1946, p. 73 (hereafter cited as *Dokumenty i materiały*).

At night, a massacre takes place among the French Jewesses in the Penal Company in Budy. About 90 women are beaten to death with clubs, rifle butts, and axes; others are thrown out of upper-story windows and die. The perpetrators are SS guards and German prisoner functionaries sent to the camp as criminals or for prostitution. Commandant Höss is informed at 5:00 A.M. that the alleged revolt has been successfully defeated. After a cursory inspection of the site, he returns to the Commandant's Office and turns the issue over to the Political Department, which is to carry out an investigation. Höss records the murder of the French Jewesses as the "bloodbath of Budy."*

OCTOBER 6

During the morning, the SS Identification Service of the Political Department and SS medical orderlies enter the Penal Company in Budy. The Identification Service photographs the bodies of the prisoners lying on top of one another and those who tried to get away from the massacre hanging on the barbed wire.** The SS medical orderlies drag the wounded and still living inmates individually into

*On the basis of the inquiries made by the Political Department, Pery Broad, a functionary of the Political Department, describes in detail how the massacre in Budy occurred; Höss and Kremer also mention it (*Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 77ff, 227, 162–168).

**Pery Broad writes: "Later, in the developing room, under the strictest supervision, only one print is made of each picture. The plates had to be destroyed in the presence of the Commandant. The pictures were put at his disposal" (*Ibid.*, Broad's Memoirs, p. 166).

a cleared room and kill them with an injection in the heart of 2 cubic centimeters of phenol.

622 female prisoners transferred from Ravensbrück to Auschwitz receive Nos. 21428–22049. There are 522 Jewesses among the arrivals. This transport also includes 18 female prisoners trained in poultry breeding in Ravensbrück who are to work in the Harmense A.C. in the poultry farm. During the admissions procedure, these prisoners observe a truck passing by with the corpses of the murdered women from the Penal Company in Budy.*

Four male prisoners and one female sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 67070–67073 and 22050.

47 female prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 22051–22097.

SS Camp Doctor Entress has a motorcycle accident. Dr. Kremer substitutes for Entress in the selection for admission to the main camp.

Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer's Diary, p. 224.

At roll call in the men's camp, B-Ib, in Birkenau, it is discovered that one prisoner is missing. The standby squad begins a search operation led by SS Second Lieutenant Miller.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 106.

OCTOBER 7

2,012 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. A first selection took place in Cosel, where about 500 men were probably taken for various labor camps. After the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 40 men and 58 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67074–67113 and 22098–22155. Some 1,414 deported men, women, and children, as well as female prisoners selected from the camp, are killed in the gas chambers.**

Nos. 22156–22223 are given to 68 female prisoners sent by the Lublin Sipo and SD.

Commandant Höss lifts the camp ban for the Auschwitz interest zone and determines that SS personnel may move around within an area bordered on the north and west by the Vistula River, on the east by the Soła, and on the south by the town of Brzeszcze and may not go beyond. Crossing the bridge to Neu Berun and over the Vistula to Wola and Jedlina is forbidden. The camp ban on the town of Auschwitz and all the other instructions of the Commandant's Office Order 19/42 of July 23, 1942, also remain in effect.

APMO, D-AuI-1, Garrison Special Order, October 7, 1942.

*This event is witnessed by the Polish political prisoner Antonina Kozubek (No. 21994) (APMO, Depositions, vol. 45, p. 29).

**SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: "Present at the 9th special action (outsiders and Moslems)." Extremely emaciated women are called Moslems in the camp. (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer's Diary, p. 224.*)

OCTOBER 8

The Commandant's Office receives permission from the WVHA for a truck to travel to Breslau and back to get an X-ray machine.*

APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 38, p. 118.

The female Head Supervisors in Auschwitz and Ravensbrück are exchanged. Following a quarrel with Höss, Head Supervisor Johanna Langefeldt returns to Ravensbrück and resumes her former position. The women's camp in Birkenau is taken over by SS Head Supervisor Maria Mandel, born January 10, 1919, in Münzkirchen, Upper Austria. Mandel already has several years experience as she has been supervisor in Lichtenburg Concentration Camp since October 15, 1938, and in Ravensbrück since May 15, 1939.

APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/56, pp. 104-114.

Prisoner No. 66363 escapes from the water supply labor squad. The standby squad calls off the search at 6:40 P.M. without finding the escapee.

APMO, D-AuI-1/31, FvD, p. 108.

The deputy for the Head of the WVHA, SS Major General Frank, writes the SS Commander in Chief that the Office of Medical Affairs and Camp Hygiene has so far collected 110 pounds of gold from the teeth of deceased prisoners for dental purposes and that SS Brigadier General Blaschke has determined that this supply will last for five years. Frank suggests that additional shipments of gold from the concentration camps be delivered to the Reichsbank.

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 254, Doc. 91.

OCTOBER 9

17 male and four female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 67115-67131 and 22224-22227.

52 male and ten female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 67132-67183 and 22228-22237.

41 male and 24 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 67184-67224 and 22237-22261.

48 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 67225-67272.

OCTOBER 10

In connection with the outbreak of typhus, Commandant Höss orders a general disinfection of the rooms in the SS buildings, the bathing facilities, the washrooms and latrines, and all other installations and clothing.

APMO, D-AuI-1, Garrison Order No. 28/42.

*This X-ray machine, installed in Block 30 of the women's camp in Birkenau, is to be set up as an X-ray ward. The X-ray ward is built to investigate the sterilization of men and women by X rays.

88 male and 20 female prisoners sent from Prague receive Nos. 67273–67360 and 22262–22281.

One prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 67361.

In the afternoon, three prisoners escape from the men's camp in Birkenau, the German BV prisoner Johannes Lechenich (No. 19), the Capo of the production squad, and the Poles Kazimierz Nowakowski and Fryderyk Klytta. The search operation of the standby squad is directed by SS Second Lieutenant Miller. Only the escapees' camp clothing is found.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/323; D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 110.

The Director of Labor Deployment, Department IIIa of Auschwitz C.C., informs the WVHA in an answer to a letter of October 5, 1942, "that a transfer of Polish prisoners to other camps is impossible because of a lack of skilled workers among the incoming Jewish prisoners." "A transfer of the Polish prisoners would inevitably bring the whole construction process of this camp to a standstill." There is no objection to the transfer of Jews to Auschwitz, since they are most urgently needed there.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/9, Labor Deployment, Letters and Telegrams, quoted from *Documents and Materials*, vol. I, p. 74.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: "Fresh living material from liver, spleen, and pancreas removed and preserved."

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 224.

OCTOBER 11

1,703 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 334 men and 108 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67362–67705 and 22282–22389. The remaining 1,251 people are killed in the gas chambers. The operation takes place in the night of October 11–12. SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: "present at night at a special operation from Holland (1600 people). Ghastly scenes in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler!)"*

Ibid., p. 225.

OCTOBER 12

20 male and seven female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 67706–67725 and 22390–22396.

At 7:40 P.M., the SS standby squad is called to the unloading platform. The twelfth and thirteenth RSHA transports from Belgium bring 995 and 675 Jews, respectively, from Malines Camp. Altogether, there are 1,674 people, 534 men and 237 boys and 653 women and 250 girls. After the selection, 28 men and 88 women

APMO, D-Aul-1/3, FvD, p. 112.

*In the protocol of the investigation of July 18, 1947, in Kraków, Kremer explained that the operation was carried out by SS Officer Hössler, who had taken the trouble to drive the whole group into a single bunker. He succeeded in this except for one man whom he could not possibly cram into the bunker. Hössler shot this man with his pistol (APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/59/1, pp. 13–26; quoted from SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, p. 225, Note 54).

are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67726–67753 and 22397–22484. The remaining 1,558 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

OCTOBER 13

SS Captain Dr. Helmuth Vetter comes to Auschwitz. From 1941 to 1944, Vetter carries out pharmacological experiments on prisoners of Auschwitz, Dachau, and Mauthausen concentration camps, in order to test the effects of medicines and preparations.*

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 226.

SS Lieutenant Colonel and Director of Agriculture Joachim Caesar contracts typhus. His wife has died of typhus a few days earlier.

Ibid.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer attends a flogging and the shooting of seven Polish civilians.

Ibid.

Five male and eight female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 67754–67758 and 22485–22492.

In connection with the typhus epidemic, Commandant Höss orders that families of SS Men in the camp area must be immunized against typhus. Employees and laborers are instructed to enter the main camp only through the main guard post. Entering Birkenau through other entrances than the main guard post is forbidden. The SS garrison is warned that anyone who dares to go 11 feet (10 meters) over the prescribed roads can be shot.

APMO, D-Aul-1, Garrison Order 29/42.

OCTOBER 14

43 male and 19 female prisoners sent from Lodz receive Nos. 67759–67801 and 22493–22511.

50 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Warsaw Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison receive Nos. 22512–22561.

1,711 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 351 men and 69 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 67802–68152 and 22562–22630. The remaining 1,291 people are killed in the gas chambers.

The Commandant's Office is notified that 405 Jewish inmates are to be transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz on October 16, 1942. The transport is accompanied by 18 SS personnel from the

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 214.

*Vetter is an employee of the I. G. Farben company. The medical preparations are marked, for example, B-1012, B-1034 or 3582 (Jan Mikulski, "Pharmakalogische Experimente in Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau" [Pharmacological Experiments in Auschwitz-Birkenau], *HvA*, no. 10 [1967]: 3–18; Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, pp. 308–315, Doc. 114–118).

garrison and by 88 SS men from the Commandant's Office of Buchenwald C.C.

OCTOBER 15

One female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 22631.

German prisoner Augusta Würtz (No. 19370), born February 4, 1920, in Frauenkirchen and sent to Auschwitz on September 11, 1942, in a group transport, escapes from the camp. She is captured in Klagenfurt and sent back to Auschwitz on February 18, 1943.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/194, 196.

SS Camp Doctor Kremer writes in his diary: "Fresh living material from the liver, spleen, and pancreas removed from a heteromorph."

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 226.

OCTOBER 16

156 male and 37 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 68153-68308 and 22632-22668.

Two Polish prisoners, Władysław Janas, born August 15, 1900, in Swoszowice; and Mieczysław Dziób (No. 64258),* born May 22, 1922, in Piaski Wielkie, sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District on September 18, 1942, escape from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/327.

Six German female prisoner functionaries who participated in the murder of the French Jewesses in the Penal Company in Budy are locked in the bunker of Block 11. The Political Department continues its investigation of the murders and promises the female prisoners to transfer them to the Buna plant squad if they give truthful statements.

APMO, Depositions, vol. 13, pp. 102ff., Account of Former Prisoner Eleonora Hodys, who was also imprisoned in Block 11 at this time.

OCTOBER 17

Three prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 67114, 68309, 68310.

11 prisoners are shot in the courtyard of Block 11 in the presence of SS Camp Doctor Kremer. He is also present at the flogging of a prisoner.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 226.

SS Camp Physician Kremer notes in his diary: "Fresh living material from liver, spleen, and pancreas taken after an injection of Pilocarpine."

Ibid.

The SS standby squad takes charge of unloading a transport with 1,710 Jews from Holland at 8:45 A.M. **

APMO, D-Aul-1/3, FvD, p. 115.

*Mieczysław Dziób is arrested again and sent to the bunker of Block 11 on September 27, 1943, and is shot two days later.

**This is the only entry in the surviving Guard Register in which the number of deported people and the country of origin of the transport are listed.

OCTOBER 18

1,710 Jewish men, women, and children arrive. After the selection, 116 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 22669–22784. The remaining 1,594 deportees are killed in the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer participates in the gassing. In his diary he writes: “Present in raw, cold weather, today Sunday morning at the 11th special operation (Dutch people). Horrible scenes with three women, who beseech us for bare survival.”*

Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer's Diary, pp. 226ff.

OCTOBER 19

Commandant Höss orders the closing of the Birkenau area to civilians. The Birkenau area may be entered only by holders of a special pass who come on official business.**

APMO, D-AuI-1/97, Commandant's Office Order of October that was not fully transmitted.

At 5:30 A.M. it is discovered that Jewish prisoner No. 68044 is hanging on the barbed wire fence between Watchtowers B and C and is critically injured.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 116.

29 male and 12 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 68311–68339 and 22785–22796.

At 10:00 P.M. the SS standby squad is sent to the railroad station under the direction of SS Second Lieutenant Josten to accept a transport of 405 Jews transferred from Buchenwald. 404 prisoners are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 68340–68743.†

Ibid., p. 117; APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 5, p. 148.

OCTOBER 20

28 male and four female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 68744–68771 and 22797–22800.

66 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD of Lublin receive Nos. 68772–68837.

*In the protocol of the investigation of July 18, 1947, in Kraków, Kremer explains: “Three women from Holland didn't want to go to the gas chamber and begged for their lives. They were young and healthy women and yet their pleas weren't heard; instead, the SS men participating in the operation shot them right on the spot” (APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/59, pp. 13–26; quoted from SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS, Kremer's Diary*, pp. 226ff., Note 59).

**This order is probably connected with Hössler's being assigned to get rid of the traces of the crimes—to dig up and burn the bodies in the mass graves, which have not decomposed and, in fact, even surface again. For this work Hössler forms a new Special Squad of several hundred Jews of various nationalities. It is divided into groups working in two shifts. Anyone who recoils from doing this work is shot on the spot. Hössler chooses about 20 SS men as sentries who must sign a special declaration that they will maintain silence about their activity under threat of the death penalty. Because of the stench from the opened graves, the SS Men guard the prisoners from a distance; they receive a special daily allotment in the SS kitchen consisting of a liter of milk, sausage, cigarettes, and liquor. The prisoners in the Special Squad, on the other hand, are lodged in a barracks isolated from the other prisoners' barracks by a wooden fence. No one may even approach this place unless they have a special pass, but the clouds of smoke and the stench of burning bodies confirms the rumor circulating about the burning of bodies (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 166ff; Höss, *Commandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 210ff.).

†The prisoners of this transport are to be employed in the Buna plant.

165 prisoners sent to the camp from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 68838–69002.

OCTOBER 21

70 Jewish prisoners transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz receive Nos. 69003–69072.

At 6:30 A.M. a prisoner is shot “while escaping” by the SS sentry on duty at Watchtower G of the main camp. APMO, D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 118.

At 8:30 A.M. the SS standby squad is sent to the unloading platform to take charge of a transport of Jews. Ibid.

Jews from Slovakia arrive in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 121 men and 78 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 69073–69193 and 22801–22878. The remaining people are killed in the gas chambers.

18 male and eight female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 69194–69211 and 22879–22886.

1,327 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 497 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 69212–69708. The remaining 830 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

OCTOBER 23

69 male and 19 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 69709–69777 and 22887–22905.

At 3:30 P.M., two female prisoners escape from a labor squad working in the village of Babitz. The SS standby squad, led by SS Second Lieutenant Josten, returns at 7:30 P.M. The search operation remains unsuccessful. Ibid., p. 121.

OCTOBER 24

30 Jewish prisoners transferred to Auschwitz from Natzweiler Camp in Alsace receive Nos. 69778–69807.

On orders from the Political Department, medical officer Josef Klehr kills six German female prisoner functionaries with injections for their participation in the murder of the Jewish women in the Penal Company in Budy on October 5, 1942. One of the women is Elfriede Schmidt, whom Pery Broad calls the “Axe Queen.” The execution is carried out in the autopsy room of Block 28, the prisoners’ in-

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Broad’s Memoirs, p. 167; Kremer’s Diary, p. 227.

firmly, in the presence of SS Camp Doctor Kremer, who is to certify death. The women are killed by Klehr in a sitting position.*

German prisoner Lucie Liduner, born June 28, 1913, in Gera, Thuringia, escapes from the camp.**

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/134, 135.

32 Jewish prisoners transferred from Mauthausen to Auschwitz receive Nos. 69808–69839.

12 Jewish prisoners transferred from Flossenbürg to Auschwitz receive Nos. 69840–69851.

26 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 69852–69877.

The SS standby squad is informed at 12:30 P.M. that a prisoner has left the construction site of the sewage plant in Birkenau. At 5:45, the standby squad returns with the captured prisoner. He is brought to the camp and locked in the bunker of Block 11. He is Polish asocial prisoner Antoni Cios (No. 60785). He is released from the bunker on November 17, 1942, and shot.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 122; D-Aul-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 81; D-Aul-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 17.

Prisoner No. 64495 is condemned to the standing cell† for three days because he left work.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 163, Exhibit 107.

In reply to a letter from the Construction Administration of the Waffen SS and Police of Gusen, an auxiliary camp of Mauthausen, J. A. Topf and Sons says it built a crematorium in Auschwitz with five three-muffle ovens for the incineration of corpses. In the summer, the iron parts for the second crematorium oven in Gusen were mistakenly sent to Auschwitz, along with iron parts for the crematorium there. This error was discovered in August. The foreman of J. A. Topf and Sons, Wilhelm Koch, who built the oven in Auschwitz, has located the iron parts for Gusen and has already sent the shipment.

APMO, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 251.

*Obviously, this is not a formal sentence but rather an internal instruction, since the family members receive notifications that these prisoners died from natural causes. The reason for this instruction is that there were close contacts between these women and SS sentries and that the participation of the SS in the massacre became known. Thus, the important thing is to remove witnesses of the participation of SS men in this crime. As Pery Broad reports, the sentry commander is simply admonished and the sentries may not enter the camp again in the future. Höss admits that the guilty parties can no longer be determined, so he orders no more punishment measures and simply has the sentry commander and the SS Head Supervisor transferred. Höss does not consider this incident worthy of remembering; he does not know that Dr. Kremer will note it in his diary and Pery Broad will report on it.

**On November 9, 1942, the Commandant's Office ends the search operation, since the escapee has been arrested by the Kripo in Görlitz.

†The punishment consists of being locked for several successive nights in a standing cell. The standing cell has a surface area of about one square yard; there is one in the cellar of Block 11 of the main camp and one in Barracks 2 of the men's camp, BI-b, in Birkenau. Several (at least four) prisoners are locked in every cell. The entrance is at floor level so that one must crawl inside. The cells are closed with iron grates and wooden doors and have no windows; air enters only through a four-square-inch opening. In the morning the prisoners are released from this cell and taken to work. In this cell, the prisoners can neither move nor sit and are in danger of suffocating.

On the return of the labor squads working outside the outer sentry line, it is discovered that one prisoner is missing. All the guards that were leading the labor squads back to the camp are employed in the search operation, which is unsuccessful. At 8:00 P.M., the guards on the outer sentry line are called back. An SS Technical Sergeant on his bicycle near the DAW sees the escaped prisoner and shoots at him twice. An immediate, thorough search of the adjoining area is unsuccessful. At 9:30 the search operation is called off.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 122.

The responsible headquarters are notified by telegram that the escaped prisoner is a Polish Jew, Adolf Zwerdling, a political prisoner (No. 57379) sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District on August 8, 1942.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/72-74.

OCTOBER 25

Adolf Zwerdling, who escaped from the camp the day before, is captured and locked in the bunker of Block 11.* The search is called off.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/73, 75; D-Aul-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 81.

11 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 22906-22916.

A prisoner sent from Oppeln receives No. 69878.

454 Jewish prisoners transferred to Auschwitz from Sachsenhausen receive Nos. 69879-70332.

At 11:30 A.M., the SS standby squad is assigned to the unloading platform to take charge of a transport of Jews.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 123.

988 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with a RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 21 men and 32 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 70333-70353 and 22917-22948. The remaining 935 people are killed in the gas chambers.

OCTOBER 26

J. A. Topf and Sons considers their crematorium oven a technical innovation and applies for a patent at the Reich Patent Office.

Kaul, *Doctors in Auschwitz*, p. 63.

At 6:30 A.M. two prisoners leave the animal husbandry squad. They are captured by the squad leader of the disinfection room, which is in the vicinity of the personal effects warehouse, Canada I, and brought to the camp.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 123.

The fourteenth and fifteenth RSHA transports from Belgium bring 995 and 476 Jews, respectively, from Malines Camp. In the four-

*Adolf Zwerdling is shot on December 17, 1942.

teenth transport are 320 men and 120 boys and 425 women and 130 girls. In the fifteenth transport are 314 men and 28 boys and 91 women and 43 girls. After the selection, 460 men and 116 women from both transports are admitted to the camp and are given Nos. 70354-70813 and 22949-23064. The remaining 895 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Five prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 70814-70818.

One female prisoner sent from Breslau receives No. 23065.

At 5:00 P.M. the dog squadron and the SS standby squad begin to search for an escaped prisoner. The unsuccessful search operation is called off at 7:10. The alarm is lifted at 8:30 after two SS men capture the prisoner in the vicinity of the civilian workers' camp for the Huta firm.

Ibid., p. 124.

OCTOBER 27

17 male and four female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 70819-70835 and 23066-23069.

841 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 224 men and 205 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 70836-71059 and 23070-23274.

In the main camp, 280 Polish prisoners are ordered to report to Block 3 the next day after morning roll call.

OCTOBER 28

After morning roll call and the departure of the labor squads, the 280 Polish prisoners gathered in Block 3 are led to Block 11 under heavy SS guard and shot. In addition, in the morning, several prisoners employed as attendants in the prisoners' infirmary are summoned by the Political Department, taken to Block 11, and put with the other inmates who are to be shot. These include Dr. Henryk Suchnicki and Leon Kukielka. When they find themselves in the group of condemned, they begin to revolt and to try to escape from Block 11. Some of the prisoners are shot in the courtyard of Block 11, others die during the revolt from wounds incurred in the vestibule of Block 11. Before the execution, one prisoner gives prisoner Eugeniusz Obojski, who is summoned to the execution as a stretcher bearer, a secret message for his family which he has had time to write. The secret message is discovered and Obojski is removed.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 3, p. 55; vol. 4, pp. 5, 165; vol. 7, pp. 19, 156.

The shot prisoners had been sent to the camp from Radom and Lublin by the Sipo and SD. Their shooting is thought to be in retaliation for acts of sabotage and partisan operations in the region of Lublin.

At around noon, Roll Call Leader Palitzsch comes to Block 20 of the prisoner hospital and gets the charts of the five prisoners held back by the prisoner attendants, who did not obey the summons to the Political Department. They are Maks Weber (No. 39610), a lawyer, Mieczysław Krupisz (No. 13909), and Dąbrowski. After an order to close the block, the five prisoners are taken to the so-called treatment room on the ground floor and killed with phenol injections.

Ibid., vol. 4, p. 166.

The first RSHA transport from Czechoslovakia arrives with 1,866 Jewish men, women, and children from the Theresienstadt (Terezín) ghetto. After the selection, 215 men and 32 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 71060–71274 and 23275–23306. The remaining 1,619 are killed in the gas chambers.

APMO, D-RF-3/84, Transport "By" of October 26, 1942; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 3, p. 197.

OCTOBER 29

On instructions of the Political Department, Polish political prisoner Eugeniusz Obojski (No. 194) is locked in the bunker of Block 11. The day before, a secret message was found on him, which he got from one of those condemned to be shot. Obojski worked as a stretcher bearer in the morgue and was called to every execution to bring the corpses of shot prisoners and civilians to the crematorium.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 81; Kielar, *Anus Mundi* (Kielar finds warm and friendly words for Eugeniusz Obojski).

SS Commander in Chief Heinrich Himmler permits the prisoners to receive a food package the size of a daily ration from their families.

APMO, D-RF-9, WVHA, 8, p. 52, Edict Collection.

The standby squad is sent to the railroad platform at 8:15 P.M. to take charge of a transport of prisoners from Dachau.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3a, FvD, p. 127.

486 of 499 arrivals receive Nos. 71275–71760. These include German, Polish, Czech, Ukrainian, and Jewish prisoners transferred from Dachau. They are to work in the chemical plant of the I. G. Farben Company in Auschwitz. 13 of the newly arrived prisoners were probably in Auschwitz previously and therefore did not receive new numbers.

OCTOBER 30

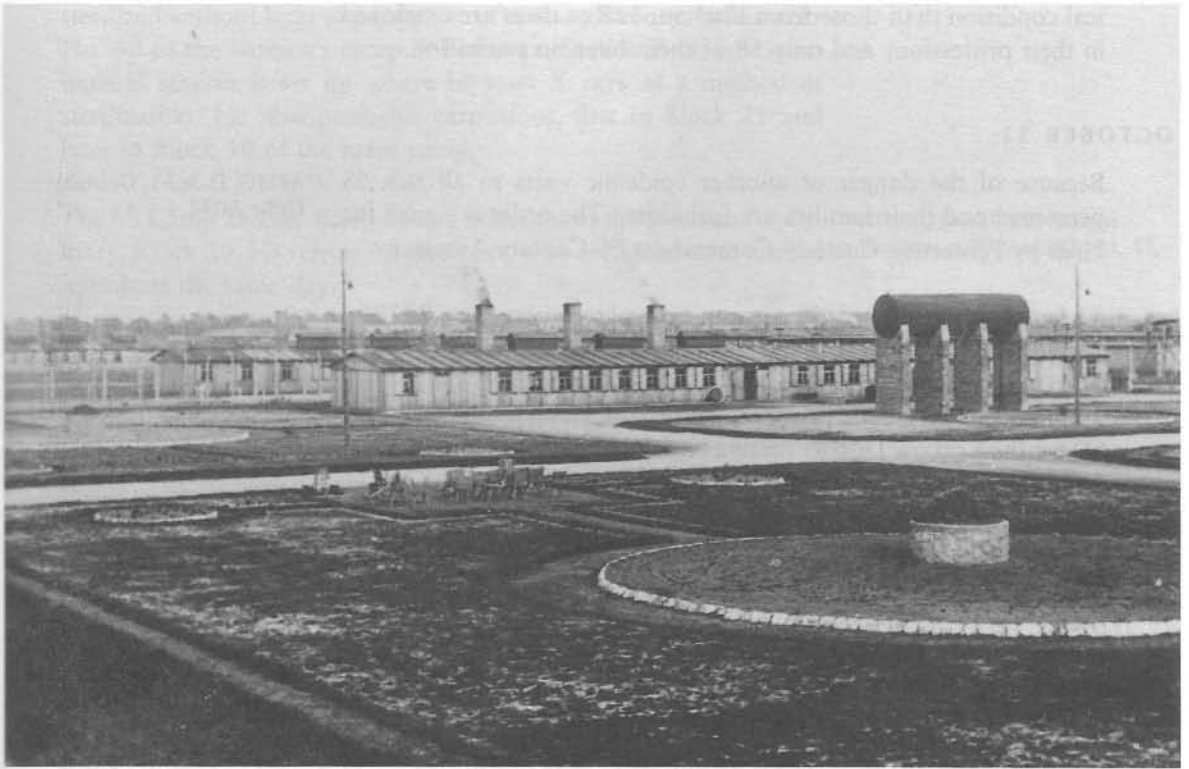
80 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 71761–71840.

186 prisoners transferred from Ravensbrück receive Nos. 71841–72026.

84 male and 19 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 72027–72110 and 23307–23325.

Jews transferred to Auschwitz from concentration camps inside Germany are taken to the roll-call area of the main camp and there

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 5, p. 149.



One of two kitchen barracks in Birkenau. To the right, a water tank.

undergo a selection by the labor manager. After the selection, those who are weak and unfit for work are taken to the gas chamber in Birkenau with other prisoners selected from the camp. The approximately 800 prisoners regarded as able-bodied are to be relocated in a new auxiliary camp built near the I. G. Farben works.

Approximately 800 male prisoners are relocated out of the main camp to the newly built auxiliary camp near the construction site of the I. G. Farben works in the village of Monowitz (Monowice), which has been cleared of its inhabitants. I. G. Farben has had the auxiliary camp built, since no prisoners could be employed there from the end of August to the end of November, because Auschwitz was closed on account of the typhus epidemic. The auxiliary camp is called Buna and is under the control of Auschwitz C.C. In the early days, a few prisoners are still working on erecting additional barracks, building lavatories and latrines, and paving roads, while others are already building the Buna plant.

Department IIIa of the camp, responsible for labor deployment, notifies Office D-II of the WVHA that the 499 prisoners transferred from Dachau are in very bad physical condition and none of them is suitable for work in the Buna plant. Barely a third of them can be employed in other work and these only after a two-week recovery time. 50 of the arrivals could be employed in their profession; 162 have no profession, and 287 of the transferees are farm workers. 186 prisoners transferred from Ravensbrück were in a better phys-

Ibid.; APMO, Depositions, vol. 116, pp. 126-136, Account of Former Prisoner Leon Stasiak; D-AuIII-3a, Graphic Representation of the Occupancy Level of the Buna Auxiliary Camp for the period October 1-December 31, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, Labor Deployment.

ical condition than those from Dachau; 128 of them are employed in their professions and only 58 of them have no profession.

OCTOBER 31

Because of the danger of another epidemic visits to all sick SS personnel and their families are forbidden. The order is signed for Höss by Protective Custody Commander SS Captain Aumeier.

APMO, D-Aul-1, Garrison Order 31/42.

33 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 23326–23358.

34 male and 10 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 72111–72144 and 23359–23368.

16 male and eight female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 72145–72160 and 23369–23376.

Polish political prisoner Bogusław Wrana (No. 67357), born January 11, 1920, escapes from Auschwitz. His absence is discovered at 6:00 P.M. The search operation is unsuccessful.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 129; IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/198.

NOVEMBER 1

At 1:30 A.M. a transport arrives with Jews from Holland. The SS standby squad, whose members come from the 4th Company, is sent to the unloading ramp. The transport contains 659 people, who are all killed in the gas chambers after the selection.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3a, FvD, p. 129; Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76.

The twenty-second RSHA transport arrives from Berlin with 1,014 people, primarily women and old people. After the selection, 37 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 23377–23413. The remaining 977 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

APMO, D-RF-3/121/Gestapo Berlin/Auschwitz Transports, vol. 1, pp. 44–87.

NOVEMBER 2

Approximately 150 prisoners, most of them Jews, are relocated to the newly built auxiliary camp Chełmek. They are to clean and deepen a pond that is planned as a reservoir for the "Bata" shoe factory, taken over by the Ota-Silesian Shoe Works. They are housed in Chełmek-Paprotnik, a former wooden locomotive hangar to which a morgue had been added. The area around the hangar is fenced with barbed wire. The commander is first SS Staff Sergeant Josef Schillinger and later SS Corporal Wilhelm Emmerich. The prisoners are guarded by six SS men. The new auxiliary camp of Chełmek is under the supervision of Auschwitz C.C.*

APMO, D-Aul-1/94, Commandant's Office Special Order, November 2, 1942; Emeryka Iwaszko, "Das Aussenkommando Chełmek" (The Outside Squad Chełmek), *HvA*, no. 12 (1970): 45–54.

Dr. Horst Schumann arrives in Auschwitz to develop by experimentation a method by which several men and women can be

*The Chełmek outside squad is dissolved on December 9, 1942.

sterilized without large expenditures of time and money. In Barracks No. 30 of the women's camp in Birkenau, Section B-Ia, an experimental station is set up where he tests X rays as a method of sterilization. He also performs castrations, first in Block 21 and later in Block 10 of the main camp.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 49 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-4/5, Morgue Register, p. 3; Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 22.

15 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 72161-72175.

One female prisoner sent from Breslau receives No. 23414.

Prisoner No. 66293 is shot "while escaping."

APMO, D-Au-4/5, Morgue Register, p. 4.

Polish prisoner Kazimierz Kawski (No. 18849), born March 18, 1919, escapes from Auschwitz. The telegram about the escape states that the prisoner is wearing a blue jacket and a black hat and has a blue camp identification card in the name of Milos Vucelic, born April 7, 1917, and has 180 RM on him.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/331/332.

Jewish prisoner Leopold Fenster from Slovakia, born July 11, 1924, in Stara Lubovna, escapes from Auschwitz.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/329.

NOVEMBER 3

70 prisoners sent from Lublin by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 72176-72245.

1,696 Jews arrive from Malines in Belgium with two RSHA transports. In the sixteenth transport are 683 men and 21 boys and 89 women and 29 girls. In the seventeenth transport are 622 men and 51 boys and 165 women and 36 girls. After the selection, 702 men and 75 women from both transports are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 72246-72947 and 23415-23489. The remaining 919 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Polish political prisoner Heinz Radomski (No. 14185) is captured trying to escape from Section B-Ib in Birkenau and a pistol is found on him. He is locked in the bunker of Block 11, where he remains imprisoned for 260 days, since the Political Department hopes to get important information from him. On July 24, 1943, he is shot in the washroom of Block 11.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 82; Brol et al., "Bunker Register of Block 11," p. 32.

80 male and 18 female prisoners sent from Brünn receive Nos. 72948-73027 and 23490-23507.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoner infirmary. He selects 23 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 22D.

NOVEMBER 4

Luise Palitzsch, wife of the Roll Call Leader, dies of typhus.

20 male and 26 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 73028–73047 and 23508–23533.

954 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 50 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 23534–23583. The remaining 904 are killed in the gas chambers.

NOVEMBER 5

It is discovered that two prisoners from the district heating plant squad are missing. The standby squad is ordered to reinforce the outer sentry line and assigned to the search operation, which is called off without success at 9:00 P.M.

APMO, D-AuI-1/31, FvD, p. 132.

The Czech asocial prisoner Jaroslav Studeny (No. 67311), born August 3, 1921, in Obitschdorf, escapes from Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-1/2b, p. 254, Bulletin of the Gestapo of Silesia.

NOVEMBER 6

Prisoner No. 67396 is shot in an attempt to escape.

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 7.

171 male and 41 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 73048–73218 and 23584–23624.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive in the fortieth RSHA transport from France. After the selection, 269 men and 92 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 73219–73487 and 23625–23716.

During roll call it is discovered that two prisoners are missing. One is found by the standby squad during the search operation.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 133.

In the afternoon it is discovered in Birkenau that one prisoner is missing. A dozen Russian POWs (Russische Kriegsgefangene—RKG) are to comb the area of Section B-II, which is under construction, for the missing prisoner. As they leave the grounds of Section B-Ib, the Russian POWs, who have prepared for such an occasion, undertake a mass escape, shouting hurrah. The darkness closing in and the large number of escapees make it possible for many of the POWs to break through the outer sentry line.

APMO, Positions, vol. 29, pp. 8–10, Account of Former Russian Prisoner of War Andrei Pogožev.

NOVEMBER 7

In a letter to the Auschwitz Commandant's Office, SS Captain Birschhoff, the Head of the SS Central Construction Administration, indicates that the productivity of the labor squad, consisting of a hundred women, employed for four days digging the waterpipe

APMO, D-AuI-3a/12, Labor Deployment.

ditches from the pump to the X-ray station in the women's camp* is so low that no progress can be perceived. The waterpipes from the guard house to the X-ray station are temporarily installed with above-ground tubing and the water might freeze in the tubing at any minute. Consequently, the digging must be completed as fast as possible so that the X-ray station can work. For technical reasons, the solution thus far is only provisional. For this reason, a more able-bodied labor force is to be sent to the squad, and the administration of the women's camp should make every effort to accelerate the work.

42 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 73488-73529.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 73530.

17 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 23717-23733.

2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from the Zichenau ghetto in the so-called Administrative District of Zichenau (Ciechanow). After the selection, 465 men and 229 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 73531-73995 and 23734-23962. The remaining 1,306 people are killed in the gas chambers.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, p. 133.

465 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in Holland with an RSHA transport. At the selection, all those unfit to work are classified and led to the gas bunker.

Kempner, *Edith Stein and Anne Frank*, p. 76.

The corpses of eight male prisoners from the Chelmek auxiliary camp (A.C.) are sent to the morgue of the main camp. The prisoners have the Nos. 64650, 65740, 67532, 69392, 67543, 69600, 69695, and 72165.

APMO, D-AuI-4/5, Morgue Register, p. 8.

At 5:45 A.M. the commander on duty receives a report that one male prisoner is missing in Harmense A.C. The standby squad is sent for immediately.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 133.

In the morning, Polish prisoner Szymon Kuras, born March 2, 1903, sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District on June 15, 1942, escapes from the camp. This is probably the prisoner missing from Harmense A.C.

Around noon, Polish prisoner Aleksander Baum, born April 18, 1918, sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD from Radom on October 20, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/342.

*In this station, Dr. Horst Schumann performs his sterilization experiments with X rays. The experiments are carried out on selected male and female prisoners.

Two prisoners, Isaak Grün (No. 60883), a Jew born April 6, 1921, in Holland; and Władysław Puszycki (No. 64840), a Pole, are captured in an attempt to escape and locked in the bunker of Block 11. Both are released from the bunker on November 17, 1942, and shot the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 83; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 17.

At 3:30 P.M., the absence of a prisoner is discovered. The search operation remains unsuccessful.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 134.

NOVEMBER 8

The missing prisoner of the previous day is captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. It is the Czech asocial prisoner Józef Rózcicka (No. 63707), born October 19, 1924. He is released from the bunker on November 17, 1942, and shot the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 83; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 17.

1,000 Jews arrive with an RSHA transport from the ghettos in the so-called Administrative District of Zichenau. At the selection, the entire transport is sent to the gas chambers. SS Camp Doctor Kremer participates in the special operation.*

25 prisoners receive Nos. 73996–74020. They are Jewish watchmakers transferred from Lublin (Majdenek) C.C. to Auschwitz and are later sent to Sachsenhausen.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 12, p. 160, Appendix 104.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the forty-second RSHA from France. After the selection, 145 men and 82 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 74021–74165 and 23963–24044. The remaining 773 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.**

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from the ghetto in the Białystok District. After the selection, all of them are sent to the gas chambers. This is the fourteenth special operation Dr. Kremer participates in.†

NOVEMBER 9

33 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 74166–74198.

One female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 24045.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from the ghetto in the Białystok District. After the selection, 190 men and 104 women are admitted to the camp and receive

*This is the twelfth special operation attended by Dr. Kremer (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 232).

**This is the thirteenth special action in which Dr. Kremer participates (Ibid.).

†After three special operations, Kremer writes in his diary: "In the evening a pleasant get-together, invited by Captain Wirths. There was Bulgarian red wine and Croatian plum schnapps" (Ibid.).

Nos. 74199–74388 and 24046–24149. The remaining 706 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

Three female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 24150–24152.

Prisoner No. 65276 is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 9.

NOVEMBER 10

Dr. Kremer states that the first snow has fallen and there was an overnight frost.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 232.

NOVEMBER 11

36 prisoners sent from Prague receive Nos. 74389–74424.

At 3:00 A.M., 75 female prisoners are delivered to the camp from Radom by the Sipo and SD. They receive Nos. 24153–24227.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 135.

26 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 24228–24253.

The standby squad is called to the unloading platform to take charge of the forty-fourth RSHA transport from France of Jews from Drancy. These Jews are predominantly of Greek origin. A first selection of 1,000 persons included in the transport took place in Cosel, where 150 men were probably taken for the Schmelz Organization. After the selection on the unloading platform in Auschwitz, 100 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 24254–24353. The remaining 750 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Ibid., p. 136; Klarsfeld, *Memoirial*, pp. 344–346.

In the late afternoon, Polish prisoner Stanisław Mazur, born September 12, 1910, sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD from Radom on September 29, 1942, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/334.

The corpses of 96 prisoners are sent to the morgue in the main camp. The typhus epidemic remains rampant in the men's and women's camps.

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, pp. 11ff.

NOVEMBER 12

758 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, three men and 48 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 74425–74427 and 24354–24401. The remaining 707 people are killed in the gas chambers.

71 male and 24 female prisoners, sent to the camp by the Lodz Gestapo, receive Nos. 74428–74498 and 24402–24425.

45 male and ten female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 74499–74543 and 24426–24435.

NOVEMBER 13

The standby squad is sent to the unloading platform at 7:30 A.M. to receive a transport and bring it into the camp. APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 137.

76 male and 52 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD from Pawiak Prison receive Nos. 74544–74619 and 24436–24487. They are brought to the camp by the standby squad.

13 male and two female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 74620–74632, 24488, and 24489.

745 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Drancy with the forty-fifth RSHA transport from France. After the selection, 112 men and 34 women are admitted to the camp and given Nos. 74633–74744 and 24490–24523. The remaining 599 are killed in the gas chambers.

Dr. Kremer removes “fresh living material (liver, spleen & pancreas)” from a corpse sent to him, a badly atrophied prisoner, No. 68030. Before he is killed, Kremer has him photographed. It is the Jew Hans de Yong, born February 18, 1924, in Frankfurt, and sent to Auschwitz from Westerbork on October 14, 1942, with an RSHA transport from Holland.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Kremer's Diary, p. 232.

Polish prisoner Ignacy Korzeński (No. 72120) escapes from the men's camp in Birkenau.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/186.

NOVEMBER 14

Prisoner No. 69656 is shot at 5:40 A.M. by the SS sentry on duty at Watchtower B of the main camp “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 14; D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 138.

The standby squad is ordered to the unloading ramp at 1:45 A.M. to take charge of a transport. APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 138.

2,500 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from the ghetto of the Zichenau District. After the selection, 633 men and 135 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 74745–75377 and 24524–24658. The remaining 1,732 are killed in the gas chambers.

1,500 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from the ghetto in the Białystok District. After the selection, 282 men and 379 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 75378–78659 and 24659–25037. The remaining 839 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

71 male and two female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 75660–75730, 25038, and 25039.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 110 prisoners, who are taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers.

APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 225–228.

NOVEMBER 15

Fiodor Jarmolenko (No. 68181), who escaped from the camp on November 11, 1942, is captured and locked in the bunker of Block 11. He is released from the bunker on November 17, 1942, and shot the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 84; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 17.

Polish prisoner Czesław Morus (No. 62384) is captured trying to escape. He is released from the bunker to the camp the next day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 84.

NOVEMBER 16

Russian POW Alexander Kostiuchenko is hanged on the orders of the Kattowitz Gestapo.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 33.

36 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 75731–75766.

Two female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 25040 and 25041.

NOVEMBER 17

The standby squad is ordered to the unloading platform at 3:00 A.M. to take charge of a transport from Pawiak Prison in Warsaw.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 141.

60 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 75767–75826.

19 male prisoners and one female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 75827–75845 and 25042.

In the courtyard of Block 11, two Russian POWs with Nos. RKG-4290 and RKG-6122 and nine male prisoners previously imprisoned in the bunker are shot. The executed prisoners, caught trying to escape, are Antoni Cios (No. 60725), Isak Grün (No. 60883), Władysław Puszycki (No. 64840), Józef Róźiczka (No. 67307) and Fiodor Jarmolenko (No. 68181), Zdzisław Dudzik (No. 60050), Mikołaj Ilczenko (No. 68163), Iwan Atomoniuk (No. 73170), and Otto Saluzansky (No. 71273).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, pp. 81, 83ff.; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 17.

Polish prisoner Ignacy Korzeński (No. 72120), captured trying to escape on November 13, 1942, is locked in the bunker by order of the Political Department. On November 25, Ignacy Korzeński is released to the camp and shot.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 85; IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/188; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 25.

NOVEMBER 18

An RSHA transport arrives with Jews. After the selection, eight men and 22 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 75846–75853 and 25043–25064.*

44 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 75854–75871 and 75873–75898.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 75872.

53 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 75899–75951.

Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghetto of Grodno, in the Białystok District, with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 165 men and 65 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 75952–76116 and 25065–25129. The remaining 770 are killed in the gas chambers.

NOVEMBER 19

64 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 76117–76180.

12 male and five female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 76181–76192 and 25130–25134.

Approximately 1,500 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghetto in the Zichenau District with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 532 men and 361 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 76193–76724 and 25135–25495. The remaining 607 are killed in the gas chambers.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, in Blocks 20 and 28. He selects 65 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 24A, 24B.

Germany's first decisive defeat takes place. The Red Army breaks through the German front north of Stalingrad and surrounds the left flank of the German Sixth Army.

NOVEMBER 20

The second powerful blow by the Red Army south of Stalingrad leads to the surrounding of the right flank of the German Sixth Army.

162 prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 76725–76886.

*This is probably a transport of 209 Jews from Norway, taken in October by ship to Stettin and sent from there by train to Auschwitz (Gilbert, *Final Solution*, p. 130).

80 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 76887–76966.

67 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 76967–77033.

24 male and 125 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 77034–77057 and 25496–25620.

52 prisoners sent from Brünn receive Nos. 77058–77109.

32 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 77110–77141.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 48 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day. Ibid.

NOVEMBER 21

50 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 77142–77191.

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 77192 and 77193.

At 8:00 P.M. the standby squad is ordered to the unloading platform to take charge of a transport of Jews. APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 146.

726 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 47 men and 35 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 77194–77240 and 25621–25655. The remaining 644 are killed in the gas chambers.

The bodies of 70 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp. 11 of the dead are brought from the auxiliary camps: * one from Budy, seven from the auxiliary camp Buna, two from Chełmek, and one from Jawischowitz.

NOVEMBER 22

Tank columns of the Red Army attack both wings of the German front near Stalingrad and cut off all retreat routes for General Paulus's 6th Army.

Approximately 1,500 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghettos in the Zichenau District in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 300 men and 132 women are admitted to the camp

*The corpses of prisoners from the auxiliary camps are sent to the morgue of the main camp daily, since the registration of deaths is done in the office of the prisoners' infirmary.

and receive Nos. 77241–77540 and 25656–25787. The remaining 1,068 people are killed in the gas chambers.

NOVEMBER 23

18 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 77541–77558.

Four female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 25788–25791.

NOVEMBER 24

Prisoner No. 69212 is shot “while escaping.”

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 25.

62 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 77559–77620.

One female prisoner sent from Kagenfurt, Austria, receives No. 25792.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners’ infirmary in Block 20. He selects 28 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

Ibid.

NOVEMBER 25

45 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 77621–77665.

54 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 77666–77719.

Approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 305 men and 128 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 77720–78024 and 25793–25920.

Six female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 25921–25926.

Four prisoners and one Russian POW are killed in Block 11. They are Adolf Hanan (No. 69994), sent to the bunker on November 12 by order of the Political Department; Ignacy Korzeński (No. 72120), captured trying to escape and sent to the bunker on November 17; Polish Jews Haim Wassermann (No. 49328) and Mordka Sonnenschein (No. 42746), both caught trying to escape from the Buna auxiliary camp and sent to the bunker on November 25; and the Russian POW No. RKG-8590, who was also put in the bunker on November 25 for helping the two Jewish prisoners escaping from the Buna A.C.*

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 81; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 25.

*Next to these names, it is noted in the Bunker Register that they are released into the camp on this date. However, on the same day their numbers are entered in the Morgue Register.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He selects 27 prisoners who registered for admission and are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 24C, 24D.

The bodies of 84 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp. 11 corpses come from the Chełmek A.C. and eight from the Birkenau squad.

APMO, D-Aul-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 26.

NOVEMBER 26

709 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork in an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, only 42 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 25927-25968. The remaining 667 people are killed in the gas chambers.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary as well as in the Buna auxiliary camp. He chooses 73 prisoners from Blocks 28 and 20 and 13 from the Buna A.C. These prisoners are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 24C, 24D; D-Aul-5/4, Morgue Register, pp. 27ff.

The corpses of 115 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-Aul-5/4, Morgue Register, pp. 27ff.

Commandant Höss ends a search operation and informs the RSHA and other responsible offices that Polish prisoner Zygmunt Słowik (No. 52346), who escaped on October 13, was arrested in Sandomierz and is to be sent back to the camp with the next group transport.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/101, 102.

At 2:30 P.M., 60 female prisoners from the women's camp in Birkenau are taken to the Penal Company in Budy, guarded by three SS men.

APMO, D-Aul-1/3, FvD, p. 147.

NOVEMBER 27

At 3:30 A.M., 12 sentries of the standby squad are ordered to the railroad station to take charge of a transport from Warsaw.

Ibid.

63 male and 53 female prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 78025-78087 and 25969-26021.

70 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 78088-78157.

39 male and 13 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 78158-78196 and 26022-26034.

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 78197 and 78198.

53 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 78199-78251.

At 4:45 P.M., the commander of the guard receives a report from the main guard post that two female prisoners from the poultry farm are missing from Harmense A.C. By 5:50, the search has produced no result. The guards are recalled at 11:00 P.M. Two Czech prisoners have escaped: Anna Čapek, born September 5, 1900, in Vesly and sent to Auschwitz by the Brünn Stapo on November 6, 1942, and Aloisia Katz (née Dasko), born March 17, 1899, in Mostkowice and sent to Auschwitz by the Prague Gestapo on November 11, 1942.

Ibid., p. 148; APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/49.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 62 sick prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 24D.

NOVEMBER 28

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Zichenau ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 325 men and 169 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 78252-78576 and 26035-26203. The remaining 506 people are killed in the gas chambers.

BV prisoner Kazimierz Nadolski (No. 59050), born December 8, 1911, is locked in the bunker of Block 11. It is noted in the Bunker Register that he was released to the camp the same day. However, his number is listed in the Morgue Register on the same day. Nadolski probably dies during an interrogation in the Political Department.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 87; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 30, Position 29.

NOVEMBER 29

163 prisoners transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz receive Nos. 78577-78739.

One female prisoner sent from Oppeln receives No. 26204.

28 female prisoners transferred from Ravensbrück to Auschwitz receive Nos. 26205-26232.

NOVEMBER 30

17 male and three female prisoners sent to the camp from Lemberg receive Nos. 78740-78756 and 26233-26235.

92 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 78757-78848.

1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Zichenau ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 130 men and 37 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 78849-78978

and 26236–26272. The remaining 833 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the infirmary, Block 20. He selects 35 sick prisoners who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 25B.

The Head of the Budget Office in the WVHA informs the administrations of all concentration camps as well as Branch D that the manufacture of iron urns for the ashes of the dead is discontinued until the end of the war by order of the SS Commander in Chief because of the limited supplies of iron. From January 1943 on, the demand for urns of other materials is to be filled by the porcelain manufacturer Allach-Munich GmbH. The camp administrations are requested to estimate their expected demand for urns up to the end of 1945 and submit it to Office A-I/1 of the WVHA by December 10, 1942. Office A I/1 will then send a group order and distribute the urns.

APMO, IZ-13/89, Various Documents of the Third Reich, p. 226.

Until production begins in Allach, one could, if necessary, contact Professor Lauermann Studios KG in Detmold. The price of a 3½-quart urn is 2.70 RM. This price is open until the beginning of delivery and may go higher.

The Special Squad formed by Hössler to wipe out the traces of the crimes—empty the mass graves in Birkenau and burn the corpses—completes its work. As Commandant Höss reports, 107,000 corpses are buried in the mass graves. These were Jews killed with gas who were brought to Auschwitz in transports from Upper Silesia since the beginning of the transport operation and Jews who arrived with transports before September 21, 1942, i.e., before the incineration of corpses began. In addition, the corpses of the Russian POWs and of prisoners who died in the winter of 1941–42, when the crematorium in the main camp was not operational, and the corpses of prisoners who died in Bunkers Number 1 and 2 in Birkenau are also burned.

SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, pp. 114ff., 165–168.

NOVEMBER 1–30

The bodies of 103 prisoners from the Buna A.C., 33 from the Chelmek A.C., six from the Jawischowitz A.C., and one from Golleschau A.C. are sent to the morgue in the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, pp. 3–32.

DECEMBER 1

85 male and 14 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 78979–79063 and 26273–26286.

The occupancy level of the women's camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau is 8232.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. 5a, p. 301.

532 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with the second RSHA transport from Bergen in Norway.* After the selection, 186 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 79064–79249. The remaining 346 people are killed in the gas chambers.

The occupancy level of the men's camp in Auschwitz-Birkenau is 22,391; this number includes those in the auxiliary camps. Ibid.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 45 prisoners, who are killed with phenol injections the same day. Ibid., vol. VI, p. 25B.

86 bodies are sent to the morgue of the main camp. APMO, D-Aul-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 33.

DECEMBER 2

63 prisoners sent from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 79250–79312.

826 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 77 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 79313–79389. The remaining 749 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 178 men and 60 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 79390–79567 and 26287–26346. The remaining 762 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Four male prisoners and one female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 79568–79571 and the free number 15268.

23 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26347–26369.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 35 patients who are not expected to recover quickly. These inmates are killed with phenol injections the same day. APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 24A, 24B.

The Head of Office D-I of the WVHA instructs the Commandants of the concentration camps that flogging is to be used only in ex- APMO, D-RF-9, WVHA, 8/1, p. 2, Edict Collection.

*This transport reaches Stettin by ship and is sent from there to Auschwitz by train. In this transport is Professor Dr. Bertold Epstein, professor of pediatrics at the University of Prague, who emigrated to Norway after German troops occupied Prague. He receives No. 79104 and becomes a prisoner physician in the men's camp in Birkenau, in the Buna auxiliary camp and in the Gypsy camp. His wife dies in the gas chamber in Birkenau.

ceptional cases and only when other punishments have been unsuccessful.*

As deputy Commandant, P.C. Commander Aumeier ends a search operation and notifies the RSHA and other headquarters that prisoners Anna Čapek and Aloisia Katz, who escaped from the camp on November 27, have been captured and are to be brought back to Auschwitz.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/51.

Simcha Jurlicht, a Polish Jew (No. 78394), born December 14, 1924, is captured attempting to escape and sent to the bunker of Block 11. He is shot on December 4, 1942.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 87.

DECEMBER 3

46 prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 79572–79617.

Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Płońsk ghetto with an RSHA transport. After the selection, 347 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 79618–79964. The remaining 653 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

24 male and 96 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 79965–79988 and 26370–26465.

The standby squad begins a search for two escaped prisoners at 9:00 A.M.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 153.

At 12:00 noon, the standby squad sets out for the railroad station to take charge of a transport of 93 Gypsies. This transport is not noted in the list of arriving transports either on this day or the following day. The Gypsies are probably killed in the gas chambers.

Ibid., p. 154.

During the admission of the sick in the prisoners' infirmary, the SS Camp Doctor classifies 64 prisoners as untreatable. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, pp. 35ff.; Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 25C, 25D.

The bodies of 125 prisoners, 15 of them from the Chełmek A.C., are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, pp. 35ff.

The approximately 300 Jewish prisoners in the special squad who dig up and burn the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are taken from Birkenau to the main camp by the SS. There they are led to

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 1, p.17; vol. 4, p. 76; Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 7, pp. 7, 113.

*The purpose of this order is to maintain the prisoners' capacity to work.

the gas chamber in Crematorium I and killed with gas. Thus the witnesses to the corpse burning are disposed of.*

Political inmate Bogusław Wrana (No. 67357), who escaped from the camp on October 31 and was captured, is sent back to Auschwitz and locked in the bunker of Block 11.**

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Bunker Register, p. 89.

DECEMBER 4

At 4:50 A.M., Polish prisoner No. 75675 is discovered hanging fatally wounded on the wires of the electrically charged camp fence.† He was sent to Auschwitz by the Sipo and SD of Kraków and put in Block 9 of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 154; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 37.

81 male and 40 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 79989–80069 and 26466–26505.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He classifies 78 patients as no longer treatable. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 25C, 25D.

Five prisoners are killed in Block 11: Simach Jurlicht (No. 78394), captured in an attempt to escape on December 2 and sent to the bunker of Block 11; Wiktor Tipliński (No. 71727), born September 25, 1925, and Nikolai Noczaczienko (No. 71613), born August 7, 1922, both from the Buna A.C., who were sent to the bunker the day before probably after a failed attempt to escape; prisoner No. 71626, who probably took part in that escape attempt; and Władysław Kaczan (No. 77630), born March 12, 1923, sent to the bunker of Block 11 the previous day by order of the Camp Commander.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, pp. 87ff.; D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 37.

The bodies of 119 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, pp. 37ff.

The 163 prisoners‡‡ transferred from Buchenwald to Auschwitz on November 29 are examined by a doctor. At the examination,

APMO, Kraków Auschwitz Trial, vol. 35, pp. 105–107; D-AuI-3a/16, Labor Deployment.

*Pery Broad writes that a bad feeling spread among the SS men who had gotten a good look at the gassing operation, and some even assumed that in order to preserve secrecy, they themselves would be the last to go to the gas chambers (SAM, *Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS*, Broad's Memoirs, p. 184). The prisoners in the Special Squad were to be liquidated after every large operation by order of Adolf Eichmann (Ibid., Comments of Höss, p. 114). The only ones left alive are the specialists: the stokers, the mechanics, and the prisoner functionaries. The other prisoners are killed with injections of phenol at regular intervals, in small groups; especially members of the Special Squads who evince too much energy and who could resist SS men under the right circumstances. These as well as physically exhausted prisoners are sent to the prisoners' infirmary of the main camp, where SS Medical Officers Klehr and Scherpe kill them with injections of phenol (SAM, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens [Amid Unspeakable Crimes: Manuscripts of Members of the Special Squad]*, Special Issue I, *HvA*, Oświęcim, 1972, p. 52).

**He is probably shot on December 17, 1942.

†Called thus in the usage of the inmates; official camp documents record this as "escape attempt."

‡‡18 of them died in the meantime.

it is discovered that only 100 are able-bodied; three more have to be sent to the prisoners' infirmary, and physical exhaustion is discovered in the remaining 22 transferees. Of the others, three have inflamed wounds and gangrenous legs, one is missing his left arm, one has a deformed hand, and three have wounds on their fingers caused by frostbite. Only 2 percent of those transferred to Auschwitz at this time are construction workers. Office D-II of the WVHA is notified of this on December 5.

DECEMBER 5

In the women's camp in Birkenau, the SS carries out a large-scale selection, which lasts the entire day. Afterward, approximately 2,000 young, healthy, and able-bodied women are brought to the gas chambers in the bunkers.*

Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 79.

Because of the altered borders of the camp interest zone the Commandant corrects the order issued as a special garrison order for SS personnel on October 7, 1942, as follows:

APMO, D-AuI-1, Garrison Order 34/42.

1. The barracks street Rajsko—Auschwitz is open in the direction of the city only as far as the greenhouse.
2. The railroad tracks may not be used for taking walks.
3. Entering the Visitors' Residence (Fremdenhaus) is forbidden.
4. Loitering in and in front of the railroad station is forbidden. As before Waffen SS House can be visited by all SS personnel. Entering the city is strictly forbidden.

69 prisoners sent from Lublin by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 80070–80138.

At 2:45 P.M. it is discovered that a prisoner from the sewage-gas squad is missing. The search is unsuccessful.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 156.

Józef Pych (Leo Balzer) (No. 62678), born January 6, 1910, in Glowezyn, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/346, 349; Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 292.

Russian prisoner Johann Leonowiec (No. 73190), born December 28, 1914, in Tumen, escapes. He was sent to the camp from the prison in Brünn.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/143.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Blocks 20 and 28. He classifies 60 sick prisoners as untreatable. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 25ff.

DECEMBER 6

58 prisoners sent to the camp from Lublin by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 80139–80196.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 156.

*In their accounts, the surviving female prisoners remember that selection clearly because they connected the date with St. Nicholas Day, which is celebrated in many countries.

49 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 80197–80245. Ibid.

At 2:45 A.M., the whole standby squad is ordered to the unloading platform to take charge of an RSHA transport of Jews. Ibid.

811 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from Westerbork with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 16 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 80246–80261. The remaining 795 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Approximately 2,500 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Mława ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 406 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 80262–80667. The remaining 2,094 deportees are killed in the gas chambers.

A new Special Squad is formed to which several dozen Jewish prisoners, selected from Section B-Ib, are assigned. It is probably called Special Squad II; some of those assigned to it are Meilech (Milton) Buki (No. 80312) and Szlama Dragon (No. 80359), who will work in the Special Squad until the end. During the evacuation of the camp in January 1945, Szlama Dragon succeeds in escaping to the vicinity of Pless (Pszczyna). In the trial against Rudolf Höss, he appears as a witness and charges that the group of Jewish prisoners was sent to the Special Squad on December 9 and employed in incinerating corpses for several days thereafter. On the other hand, the camp documents indicate that the Special Squad must have already been in existence when prisoners who were working in it made attempts to escape on December 7 and 9. APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp. 102–121.

Two Jewish prisoners, the brothers Arno Hirsch (No. 78898), born April 19, 1927, and Norbert Hirsch (No. 78897), born December 30, 1924, both in Treuburg, East Prussia, are captured trying to escape from Birkenau and locked in the bunker of Block 11.* APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 89.

DECEMBER 7

Mieczysław Jurkiewicz (No. 19360) escapes from the camp. APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 292.

Six male and 37 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 80668–80673.

Seven male and two female prisoners sent from Białystok receive Nos. 80674–80680 and 26543 and 26544.

Two Jewish prisoners with the Nos. 36816 and 38313 escape from Special Squad II in Birkenau. APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158.

*It is noted next to the names of these prisoners that they were released from the bunker on December 17, 1942. Next to the entry is the mark "Ü," for "überstellt," which might mean transfer to another prison by order of the Gestapo, transfer to the Penal Company, or shooting.

It turns out that the two escapees from the special squad are the Slovak Jew Ladislaus Knopp (No. 36816), born May 6, 1912, in Topolčany, and the Rumanian Jew Samuel Culea, born May 4, 1901, in Jassy. In the teletype message to the RSHA and other headquarters about the escape, P.C. Commander Aumeier admits that the prisoners escaped in the early morning and it is very important to capture them for official police reasons.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/87.

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 80681 and 80682.

Eight male and two female prisoners sent to the camp by the Lemberg Gestapo receive Nos. 80683–80690 and 26545 and 26546.

During the takeover of a transport with 60 male and 31 female prisoners transferred by the Prague Kripo, it is discovered that one prisoner is missing, the Czech Gypsy Franz Denhel, born January 12, 1905. The search remains unsuccessful. The 59 male prisoners arriving with this transport receive Nos. 80691–80749. The 31 transferred women are not recorded in the camp registers on December 7 or the following days. They are probably Jewesses who are killed in the gas chambers.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/350.

Asocial prisoner Ignatz Mrnka (No. 80735), born April 26, 1910, in Banova, escapes from the camp. Mrnka escapes right after being admitted to the camp and receiving a number. He belongs to the same transport from which Franz Denhel escaped. On January 12, 1943, he is arrested again, sent to Auschwitz, and shot. He is probably, like Denhel, a Gypsy, and therefore identified as an asocial prisoner.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/56ff; D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 108.

DECEMBER 8

Georg Etelsen (No. 68240) is shot "trying to escape."

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 41.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary. He selects 94 sick prisoners with poor prospects for a quick recovery. They are sent to Birkenau and killed there with gas.

APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, pp. 232–235.

14 male and 12 female prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 80750–80763 and 26547–26558.

Approximately 1,000 Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the Grodno ghetto in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 231 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 80764–80994. The remaining 769 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Eight prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 80995–81002.

89 prisoners sent to the camp from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 81003–81091.

Three Jewish prisoners are sent from the Buna plant AC to the bunker of Block 11. They are Paul Laufer (No. 70934), born June 1, 1899, and Fritz van Gelder (No. 69350), born May 15, 1913, who both arrived in the camp with transports from Holland; and Heinz Fritsche (No. 68228), born May 15, 1912, who arrived in a group transport. They are shot after a selection in the bunker on December 17.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, pp. 90ff.

DECEMBER 9

Several trucks are sent to Chelmek to transfer the prisoners in the Chelmek outside squad, which was dissolved,* to Auschwitz.

APMO, D-AuI-4, Transit Order No. 9, Dec. 9, 1942; E. Iwaszko, "Chelmek," p. 52.

The SS Camp Doctor makes a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He selects 64 sick prisoners who are not expected to be able to work any time soon. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 26A, 26B.

12 male and 59 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 81092-81103 and 26559-26617.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 158.

At 12:25 P.M., the Guard Commander receives the report that six prisoners have escaped from the Special Squad. The search is unsuccessful and is called off at 5:00 P.M. because of a heavy fog.

Ibid.

The two Jewish prisoners, Nos. 36816 and 38313, who escaped from Special Squad II on December 7, are captured at 8:30 P.M. in Harmense and brought to the main guardhouse.

Ibid.

DECEMBER 10

The two Jewish prisoners, Ladislaus Knopp (No. 36816) and Samuel Culea (No. 38313), who escaped from the Special Squad on December 7, are locked in the bunker of Block 11 and released from the bunker to the camp the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 91.

Two Jewish prisoners who escaped from the Special Squad the previous day are captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. They are Bar Borenstein (No. 74858), born February 10, 1920; and Nojeh Borenstein (No. 74859), born March 25, 1925, in Szeńsk. They were sent to the camp from the Zichenau ghetto in an RSHA transport on November 14, 1942. The two of them are probably executed publicly on December 17 in the presence of the Special Squad to terrorize the other prisoners.**

Ibid.

Asocial prisoner Wasil Damienko (No. 66876), born October 27, 1920, in Kiev, is captured while escaping and sent to the bunker of Block 11. He is probably shot on December 17 after a selection in the bunker.

Ibid.

*The reasons for this are unknown.

**Next to the names of the two prisoners and the entry "released" is the letter "Ü."

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He chooses 29 sick prisoners who are not expected to recover quickly. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, D-AuI-5/4, Morgue Register, p. 44; Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 26A.

120 prisoners sent to the camp from Lublin by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 81104–81223.

927 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 39 men and three women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81224–81262 and 26618–26620. The remaining 885 people are killed in the gas chambers.

1,060 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from Germany. After the selection, 137 men and 25 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81263–81399 and 26621–26645. The remaining 898 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Approximately 2,500 Jewish men, women, and children from Poland arrive from the transit camp Małkinia in an RSHA transport. After the selection, 524 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 81400–81923. The remaining 1,976 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Among the prisoners admitted to the camp is Sałmen Lewenthal, who is later sent to the Special Squad; he later belongs to the squad's resistance group and is one of the organizers of the armed uprising of October 7, 1944. Sałmen Lewenthal leaves behind a manuscript that is discovered, considerably damaged, near the crematorium in October 1962. It is published by the Auschwitz State Museum in 1971.

Sałmen Lewenthal, "Handschrift" (Hand-written record), reproduced in SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, pp. 131–189.

13 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26646–26658.

Three female Jewish prisoners receive Nos. 26659–26661.

DECEMBER 11

66 male and 94 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 81924–81989 and 26662–26755. 30 female prisoners from Yugoslavia receive Nos. 26662–26692.

Prisoners Samuel Colea and Ladislaus Knopp are probably sent to the bunker of Block 11 after their interrogation and the discovery of their escape route; according to an entry in the Bunker Register, they are released to the camp on December 15. No doubt they are shot publicly by SS men on the work site of the Special Squad.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 92.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He selects 38 prisoners not expected to recover their health and their ability to work soon. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 26B.

Of the 524 male prisoners who received Nos. 81400–81923 and were selected the day before from the RSHA transport, several dozen healthy-looking men are chosen and assigned to the Special Squad. They are deployed the same day in clearing out the gas bunker and recognize among the dead their family members, friends, and acquaintances with whom they arrived. Under the blows of the armed SS men they carry the bodies of their relatives out of the bunkers.

SAM, *Amid Unspeakable Crimes*, p. 142.

DECEMBER 12

57 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 81990–82046.

24 female prisoners sent from Lublin to the camp by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 26756–26779.

20 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 26780–26799.

416 Polish Jewish men and six Polish Jewish women receive Nos. 82047–82462 and 26800–26805. They are selected from an RSHA transport that arrived the previous day from the transit camp Małkinia. The transport consisted of approximately 2,000 Jewish men, women, and children. After the selection of 422 men and women, the remaining 1,578 people are killed in the gas chambers.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives the No. 82463.

28 male and four female prisoners sent from Hamburg receive Nos. 82464–82491 and 26806–26809.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He chooses 34 prisoners who are not expected to recover soon. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 26C.

DECEMBER 13

300 prisoners are transferred from the men's camp, Section B-Ib in Birkenau, to the Buna A.C. I. G. Farben has requisitioned them from the Commandant's Office as laborers in the Buna plant.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 161.

56 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 82492–82547.

The first RSHA transport arrives in Auschwitz from the camp of the so-called Central Resettlement Office (Umwandererzentrale—U.W.Z.) in Zamość with 314 Polish men and 318 Polish women. They have been deported within the framework of the plan to

Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlowskich w Polsce (Archive of the High Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in Poland); hereafter cited as: AGKBZH,

evacuate Poles from the region of Zamość, which is planned as a settlement area for German colonists. On admission to the camp, the men and boys receive Nos. 82548–82859, 83910, and 83911;* the women and girls receive Nos. 26810–27032, 27034–27038, and 27040–27129. The transport is composed of 644 people; 14 of them were able to escape during the transport.

963/z, Report of the Transport of 644 Poles to the Labor Camp Auschwitz on December 10, 1942, by SS Second Lieutenant Heinrich Kinna of December 16, 1942; reproduced in Czesław Madajczyk, ed., *Zamojszczyzna Sonderlaboratorium SS* (The Region Zamość—Special Laboratory of the SS: A Collection of Polish and German Documents from the Nazi Occupation), Vols. 1 and 2, Warsaw, 1977, pp. 220–222.

DECEMBER 14

Six prisoners sent to the camp on December 10 receive Nos. 82860–82865.

757 Jews arrive with an RSHA transport from Holland. After the selection, 121 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 82866–82986. The remaining 638 people are killed in the gas chambers.

Approximately 1,500 Jewish men, women, and children arrive with an RSHA transport from the Nowy Dwor Mazowiecki ghetto. After the selection, 580 men are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 82987–83566. The remaining 920 people are killed in the gas chambers.

41 prisoners sent from Zichenau receive Nos. 83567–83607.

22 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 83608–83629.

Two female prisoners sent to the camp on December 10, 1942, receive Nos. 27130 and 27131.

19 prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 27132–27150.

Jakub Hanczarenko (No. 62921) escapes from the camp.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. IV, p. 292.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He chooses 48 prisoners who are not expected to recover quickly; they are killed with phenol injections the same day.

Ibid.

In the afternoon, criminal prisoner Alois Zedek, born December 13, 1911, escapes from the camp. He was sent to Auschwitz on November 3, 1942, by the Brünn Kripo.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/352.

During roll call, it is discovered that two prisoners are missing. The search is unsuccessful. The outer sentry line is recalled at 8:00 P.M. and reinforced again at 7:00 in the morning.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 163.

*These are two boys of eight and nine years old whose mothers wanted to keep the children with them and so pass them off as girls; they first receive Nos. 27033 and 27039 from the number series for women. This is discovered on December 17. Tadeusz Rycyk thereupon receives No. 83910 and Mieczysław Rycaj No. 83911. The two boys are killed with phenol injections on January 21, 1943.

The Polish prisoner Franciszek Dembiniok (No. 72953), born July 2, 1916, and Russian prisoner Auror Bodnar (No. 75827), born January 1, 1924, are captured while escaping and sent to the bunker of Block 11. The two of them are probably shot on December 17, 1942, after a selection in the bunker.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 92.

DECEMBER 15

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 83630-83632 and 83747.

114 inmates sent in a group transport receive Nos. 83633-83746.

19 female prisoners receive Nos. 27151-27169.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, in Blocks 28 and 20. He selects 57 prisoners who are not expected to recover quickly. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. IV, 26D, 26C; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 34.

The bodies of 76 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 34.

A female prisoner escapes from the Penal Company in Budy. The search is unsuccessful. At 6:00 P.M. the standby squad is recalled because of fog and oncoming darkness.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 169.

DECEMBER 16

11 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 27170-27180.

53 male and 26 female prisoners sent to the camp by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 83748-83800, 27181-27186, and 27188-27207.

20 male prisoners and one female prisoner sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 83801-83820 and 27187.

83 male and 49 female prisoners sent to the camp from Radom by the Sipo and SD receive Nos. 83821-83903 and 27208-27256.

Poles evacuated from the region of Zamość arrive with the second RSHA transport from the camp of the UWZ. 38 male and 48 female prisoners receive Nos. 84441-84478, 27257-27274, and 27276-27305.

The Political Department discovers some evidence of the resistance movement in the main camp. On this day, the Clerk of Block 17, Polish political prisoner Zdzisław Wróblewski (No. 1029), a former officer of the 1st Light Cavalry Regiment, is found with illegal records and sent to the bunker. At the same time, weapons are found hidden in a shed next to the military supply camp, and on the floor of Block 17, a revolver is allegedly found. This is the

APMO, D-AuI-3/16, Bunker Register, pp. 95-97; Brol et al., "Bunker Register of Block 11," pp. 34ff.

pretext for the incarceration of 22 Polish prisoners, who are sent to the bunker of Block 11 between December 16 and 18. These are young men who worked in various labor squads (e.g., the personal effects warehouse, the clothing room, the lumberyard and as animal keepers and cleaners for the SS).

Wróblewski is locked in the bunker in handcuffs. Józef Krall is also chained and tortured during the interrogation. Most of the prisoners taken into custody and sent to the bunker between December 16 and 18 by order of the Camp Commander and the Political Department are shot in executions carried out in the camp on January 25 and February 4, 13, and 16.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He selects 38 prisoners who are not expected to recover soon. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 26D.

The Commandant's Office gets an explanation from Office D-II in the WVHA concerning the 163 prisoners transferred to Auschwitz on November 29. The explanation says that the prisoners were previously examined by the Second Camp Doctor, SS First Lieutenant Dr. Heinrich Plaza, who selected them for work and classified them as able-bodied. The bad state of health is surely a result of the transport, which took several days. The one-armed prisoner was accepted for the transport because he is a skilled worker and had declared that he was able-bodied. Consonant with an order of the Commandant of Buchenwald SS Lieutenant Colonel Pister, only healthy and able-bodied prisoners are to be transferred to other camps. This order was strictly followed by the Camp Physician.

APMO, D-Aul-3a/18, Labor Deployment.

Head of Office IV (Gestapo) of the RSHA SS Lieutenant General Heinrich Müller has worked out a plan for the deportation of 45,000 Jews to Auschwitz to supply the munitions factories with a larger labor force. According to this plan, 30,000 Jews from the Białystok District, 10,000 from the Theresienstadt ghetto, 3,000 from Holland, and 2,000 from Berlin are to be deported. Of these, only 10,000 to 15,000 are to be left alive after the selection. Literally, this means: "By the application of a suitable standard, a labor force of at least 10,000 to 15,000 arriving Jews is created." Since the German Railroad cannot supply special trains to the Wehrmacht for conveying transports from December 15, 1942, to January 10, 1943, because of the Christmas holiday traffic, the "resettlement" operation is to take place between January 11 and 31, 1943.

APMO, Maurer Trial, vol. 13, p. 155 (1472-PS); Eschwege, *The Letter J*, pp. 262ff.

This plan is passed on by letter to Himmler's field headquarters.

DECEMBER 17

Six prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 83904-83909.

Approximately 2,000 Polish Jewish men, women, and children arrive from the ghetto of Plónsk in an RSHA transport. After the

selection, 523 men and 257 women are admitted to the camp and receive Nos. 83912-84434 and 27306-27562. The remaining 1,220 people are killed in the gas chambers.

With reference to an order from the SS Commander in Chief of December 14, 1942, the head of the Gestapo instructs the offices under his command to transfer 35,000 able-bodied detainees to the concentration camps. He orders that the prisons be surveyed, that lists of the names of transferred prisoners be sent to Section IV-C2 of the RSHA, and that copies be sent to the Commandants of the relevant camps.

Six prisoners sent from Oppeln receive Nos. 84435-84440.

DECEMBER 18

In a garrison order, Höss announces that Branch D of the WVHA has ordered that SS personnel who are taking holiday leave must have a medical examination and all their luggage must be disinfected. They must leave the camp area immediately after the disinfection; they can stay in the Waffen SS House until their departure.

216 male and 114 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 84479-84694 and 27563-27676.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He selects 64 sick prisoners who are not expected to recover soon, and who are killed with phenol injections the same day.

Prisoner Kazimierz Jezierski (No. 21277), born February 15, 1900, in Lodz, escapes from the camp.

DECEMBER 19

71 male and four female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 84695-84765 and 27677-27680.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Block 20. He classifies 80 sick inmates as untreatable. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

Two prisoners, Maxim Hunczenko (No. 54079), born August 29, 1919, and Piotr Didyk (No. 56868), born July 21, 1921, sent to Auschwitz by the Kattowitz Stapo on August 6, 1942, escape from the camp.

Mikołaj Radczenko (No. 56866), born in 1921, and Aleksander Baszuk (No. 58531), born in 1924, escape from the camp.

Czech political prisoner Heinrich Leiksner (No. 63339), born June 20, 1917, escapes from the camp.

APMO, Pohl Trial, vol. 12, pp. 63-65 (NO-1063-PS).

APMO, D-AuI, Garrison Order 35/42.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 27B, 27A.

Ibid., vol. IV, p. 292.

APMO, Ibid., vol. VI, p. 27B.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/359.

Ibid., vol. IV, p. 292.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/147.

DECEMBER 20

24 male and 42 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 84766-84789 and 27681-27722.

Two female prisoners who arrive from Kattowitz receive Nos. 27033 and 27039.

DECEMBER 21

25 prisoners sent from Pawiak Prison by the Sipo and SD of Warsaw receive Nos. 84790-84814.

A prisoner sent from Kattowitz receives No. 84815.

24 prisoners sent from The Hague receive Nos. 84816-84839.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 28. He selects 50 sick prisoners who won't recover quickly. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 27C; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 11ff.

DECEMBER 22

56 male and 51 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 84840-84895 and 27723-27773.

Two Polish prisoners, Władysław Kos (No. 34553), born October 14, 1902, and Władysław Jaroszczak (No. 53276), born May 11, 1911, escape from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/363; Mat.RO, vol. IV, p. 292.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 20. He selects 32 sick inmates who are not expected to recover quickly. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 27D.

Three Jewish prisoners, Szlama Trzmiel (No. 81847), born October 9, 1919; Ismar Ruschin (No. 83716), born March 6, 1923, in Berlin; and Hainz Totschek (No. 83737), born May 8, 1924, in Hamburg, are caught trying to escape from Birkenau. They are shot on January 6, 1943.

APMO, D-AuI-3/b, Bunker Register, pp. 97ff.

DECEMBER 23

Four prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 84896-84899.

59 male and five female prisoners sent from Brünn receive Nos. 84900-84958 and 27774-27778.

Two male and two female prisoners sent from Kattowitz on December 19 receive Nos. 84959, 84960, 27779, and 27780.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Block 20. He classifies 30 sick prisoners as untreatable. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 27C; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 13ff.

The bodies of 56 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, pp. 13ff.

At 9:30 A.M. the political prisoner Wasyl Bolszakow (No. 78593), born January 30, 1921, in Hirson, escapes from the camp.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 172.

DECEMBER 24

Wasyl Bolszakow is captured and sent to the bunker of Block 11. On January 6, 1943, he is shot—in the Bunker Register it is noted that he was transferred to the infirmary (Krankenbau—KB).

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 98.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in Block 20. He selects 37 sick prisoners not expected to make a quick recovery. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, pp. 27D, 27C.

The bodies of 68 prisoners are sent to the morgue of the main camp; six of the dead come from Golleschau A.C., three from Buna A.C., and one from Budy.

In the evening, the Polish female prisoners who live in the staff building put candles on a pine branch, which they have secretly brought into the room allocated to them. They light the candles and sing Christmas carols and wish each other freedom. Such quiet celebrations take place in several blocks and barracks of Auschwitz and its auxiliary camps. They sustain the inmates and feed their hope of surviving the camp.

Škodowa, *Three Years*, p. 81.

DECEMBER 25

14 male and eight female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 84961–84974 and 27781–27788.

Polish political prisoner Stefan Muczkowski (No. 75688) is brought to Block 20 severely beaten on the first day of Christmas. He dies there of his wounds the same day. Muczkowski was curator of the national museum in Kraków.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 4, p. 168; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 14, Position 9.

DECEMBER 26

42 male and 18 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 84975–85016 and 27789–27806.

DECEMBER 27

Two prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 85017 and 85018.

DECEMBER 28

Professor Dr. Clauberg begins his sterilization experiments on female prisoners in Barracks 28 of the women's camp of Birkenau. Several female prisoners are housed in Barracks 27 for Clauberg's

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 7, pp. 75ff., Testimony of Former Prisoner Felicja Pleszowska.

exclusive use. From time to time he comes to the camp and performs several operations at the same time in which he injects a fluid into the women's uteruses, and subsequently takes X rays of them.

33 male and 57 female prisoners sent with a group transport receive Nos. 85019-85051 and 27807-27863.

Head of Branch D of WVHA Glücks delivers a secret edict to the Camp Doctors in which he interprets their functions more closely: the goal is to lower the mortality rate of the camp inmates. The text runs:

Schnabel, *Power Without Morality*, p. 223, Doc. 75.

Enclosed for your information is a list of the current arrivals and departures in all the concentration camps. From this it can be seen that of 136,000 arrivals, approximately 70,000 dropped out because of death. With such a high death rate, the number of prisoners can never be brought to the level ordered by the SS Commander in Chief. The First Camp Doctors must employ all means available so that the mortality figures in the individual camps drop significantly. The best doctor in a concentration camp is not the one who believes that he must be conspicuous for inappropriate harshness but rather the one who maintains productivity at as high a level as possible through supervision and substitutions in the specific jobs.

More than they have in the past, Camp Doctors must supervise the nutrition of the inmates and incorporate proposals for improvement in agreement with the Camp Commandants. These proposals must not merely remain on paper but must be inspected regularly by the Camp Doctors. Moreover, Camp Doctors have to take care that working conditions in the individual work sites are improved as much as possible. For this purpose, it is necessary for Camp Doctors to inspect working conditions at the work sites. The SS Commander in Chief has ordered that the mortality rate must be brought down. For this reason, the above is ordered, and a monthly report on measures taken and results is to be made to the Head of Office D-III, the first on February 1, 1943.

The bodies of 29 prisoners as well as seven from Buna A.C. are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 18.

DECEMBER 29

During roll call, it is discovered that six prisoners are missing. The 75 men of the SS standby squad comb the lumberyard and construction yard. The search is unsuccessful. At 9:45 P.M., an SS man with the dog squadron shoots prisoner No. 78631, one of the men missing from the lumberyard squad.*

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 178; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 19, Position 41.

*The number of the shot prisoner, who fled from the main camp to Birkenau, is listed in the Morgue Register.

In the afternoon, four prisoners escape from the camp: the German Otto Küsel (No. 2) and the Poles Jan Baraś (No. 564), Mieczysław Januszewski (No. 711), and Dr. Bolesław Kuczbara (No. 4308). The prepared and planned escape takes the following course: Otto Küsel, who has the function of so-called labor manager in the camp and who is thus known to the SS men and has their trust, drives into the camp with a truck, up to Block 24. He loads four cabinets and leaves the camp without being checked by the SS Block Commander at the gate. Without being stopped, he crosses the entire production area of the camp. In an open field, he opens one of the cabinets and Mieczysław Januszewski climbs out in the uniform of an SS man, armed with a rifle, and sits next to Küsel in the truck as an SS guard. Arriving at the barrier, Januszewski shows the SS noncommissioned officer on duty a previously procured transit pass for a prisoner accompanied by a guard. After leaving the Interest Zone, prisoners Jan Baraś and Bolesław Kuczbara also climb out of the cabinets.* The escape was prepared with the support of the underground Polish Home Army (Armia Krajowa—AK) and Janina Kajtoch, a resident of the town of Oświęcim. A go-between brings the escapees to the family of Andrzej Harat in Libiąż, where they can recover before fleeing farther toward the General Government.

APMO, D-AuI-1/1, Telegram About Escapes, p. 9; IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/369; Mat.RO, vol. IV, p. 292; T. Iwaszko, Inmate Escapes, *Escapes from Auschwitz*, p. 27, Jan Baraś's Account.

In the afternoon, Polish prisoner Franciszek Brzeziński (No. 76970), born in Rychwald in 1920, escapes from the camp.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/3/88/365; Mat.RO, vol. IV, p. 292.

Polish reeducation prisoner Jan Telega (No. EH-3037), born November 14, 1920, in Śliwnica, escapes from the camp. He is captured on December 31, 1942, and transferred back to the camp. His name is not listed in the Bunker Register.

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/52-54; Mat.RO, vol. IV, p. 294.

DECEMBER 30

At 7:30 A.M., the Guard Commander receives a report that nine female prisoners have escaped from the women's Penal Company in Budy. The SS motorized unit go out to search for them, under SS Captain Otto.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 178.

The escaped women are the Russians Paraska Savenko, born in Yekaterinoslav in 1915; Vassa Loczvimenko, born August 16, 1919; Fedosia Chichankova, born August 6, 1900; Dora Gavreluk, born July 5, 1914 in Lomaczuk; Vera Gunsikai, born December 27, 1919; Taissa Panova, born September 23, 1915; Nadia Netrebko, born August 17, 1924; Viera Bovscha, born October 30, 1924; and Lena Avtamenko, born February 18, 1923.**

APMO, IZ-8/Gestapo Sieradz/1, pp. 278ff.

*Otto Küsel is captured in Warsaw and sent back to Auschwitz on September 25, 1943. He is held in the bunker of Block 11 until November 1943. On February 9, 1944, he is transferred to Flossenbürg C.C. Jan Baraś (his real name is Kowski) is caught in Kraków in January 1943 and sent back to Auschwitz but is not identified. Mieczysław Januszewski is imprisoned again and most likely commits suicide during the transport to the camp.

**Nothing is known about the fate of the escapees.

30 male and 42 female prisoners sent in a group transport receive Nos. 85052–85081 and 27864–27905.

76 prisoners sent by the Sipo and SD for the Kraków District receive Nos. 85082–85157.

39 prisoners sent from Kattowitz receive Nos. 85158–85196.

The SS Camp Doctor carries out a selection in the prisoners' infirmary, Block 21. He classifies 44 sick prisoners as untreatable. They are killed with phenol injections the same day.

APMO, Mat.RO, vol. VI, p. 28A; D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 20.

DECEMBER 31

The Head of Section IV-C2 in the RSHA, Dr. Berndorf, sends a secret letter to the Head of the WVHA, Pohl, in which he informs him that in connection with an order of the SS Commander in Chief of December 14, 1942, Minister of Justice Thierack has given permission to send all "asocial elements," primarily Poles, to the concentration camps, to be transferred from various prisons. At the same time, he assumes that some of the 12,000 prisoners have already been sent to camps.

APMO, Maurer Trial, vol. 13, pp. 159ff. (NO-1523).

Jewish women employed in the SS sewing squad and housed in the headquarters building secretly organize an artistic evening.

Škodowa, *Three Years*, pp. 83ff.

The bodies of 40 prisoners, including 16 from Buna A.C., are sent to the morgue of the main camp.

APMO, D-AuI-5/2, Morgue Register, p. 21.

During roll call it is discovered that three prisoners are missing. The search is begun immediately. At 6:30 P.M., SS man Georg Lang of the 7th Company brings Henryk Bugajski (No. 17539) to the camp and puts him in the bunker. Bugajski is suspected of facilitating the escape. On January 6, 1943, he is released from the bunker.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 180; D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 101.

German political prisoner Ernst Müller (No. 58615), probably an Austrian, born September 2, 1919, in Vienna, and Russian political prisoner Mark Hvedorenko (No. 75772), born May 11, 1914, in Michałowka, are captured trying to escape and sent to the bunker of Block 11. Ernst Müller is released from the bunker on January 6, 1943; Mark Hvedorenko is shot.

APMO, D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 101.

At 10:00 P.M., SS man Grotard of the 2nd Company, on duty at Watchtower 23 in Birkenau, brings the Czech political prisoner Heinrich Leiksner (No. 63339), who escaped on December 19, to the main guard house. He is immediately sent to the bunker of Block 11 and is shot on January 6, 1943.

APMO, D-AuI-1/3, FvD, p. 180; D-AuI-3/1b, Bunker Register, p. 101; IZ-8/Gestapo Lodz/2/88/147, Telegram About the Capture of a Prisoner.

68 prisoners are sent from Kattowitz and receive Nos. 85197–85264. This is the last transport to Auschwitz in 1942.

By December 31, Dr. Horst Schumann has carried out about 200 sterilizations on young Jewish men. After several weeks and months, the sterilized inmates will be castrated.

APMO, Höss Trial, vol. 8, p. 11, Testimony of Former Prisoner M. Waligóra.